

THE PHONOLOGY OF THE
VERBAL PHRASE IN HINDKO

submitted by

ELAHI BAKHSH AKHTAR AWAN

FOR THE AWARD OF A DEGREE OF Ph.D.

at the

UNIVERSITY OF LONDON

1974



ProQuest Number: 10672820

All rights reserved

INFORMATION TO ALL USERS

The quality of this reproduction is dependent upon the quality of the copy submitted.

In the unlikely event that the author did not send a complete manuscript and there are missing pages, these will be noted. Also, if material had to be removed, a note will indicate the deletion.



ProQuest 10672820

Published by ProQuest LLC (2017). Copyright of the Dissertation is held by the Author.

All rights reserved.

This work is protected against unauthorized copying under Title 17, United States Code
Microform Edition © ProQuest LLC.

ProQuest LLC.
789 East Eisenhower Parkway
P.O. Box 1346
Ann Arbor, MI 48106 – 1346

ACKNOWLEDGMENT

I wish to express my profound sense of gratitude and indebtedness to my supervisor Dr. R.K. Sprigg. But for his advice, suggestions, constructive criticism and above all unfailing kindness at all times this thesis could not have been completed. In addition, I must thank my wife Riaz Begum for her help and encouragement during the many months of preparation.

CONTENTS

Introduction	i
Chapter I Value of symbols used in this thesis	1
1.00 Introductory	1
1.10 I.P.A. Symbols	1
1.11 Other symbols	2
Chapter II The Verbal Phrase and the Verbal Word	6
2.00 Introductory	6
2.01 The Sentence	6
2.02 The Phrase	6
2.10 The Verbal Phrase	7
2.11 Delimiting the Verbal Phrase	7
2.12 Place of the Verbal Phrase	7
2.121 Exceptions	8
2.1211 Sentence without the Verbal Phrase	8
2.1212 Sentence in which a non-verbal phrase or phrases follow the final Verbal Phrase	8
2.13 The constituents of the Verbal Phrase	9
2.131 One-word phrase	10
2.132 Two-word phrase	10
2.133 Three-word phrase	10
2.2 Criteria for delimiting the Word	11
2.21 Inter-Word Junction	12
2.211 Criteria of word initial features	13
2.2111 Glottal friction	13
2.2112 Occlusion combined with Tone 1	13

2.212	Criteria of word-final features	14
2.2121	Criteria drawn from combination of features	14
2.2122	Pause	17
2.2123	Criteria drawn from both syllables of the Junction	17
2.21231	Criterion based on syntagmatic relation- ship between vowels	18
2.22	Intra-word Junction	18
2.221	Criterion of length in consonants	18
2.3	Criteria for establishing the Verbal Word	19
2.31	Classification of the Verbal Word	20
2.311	Main Verb	20
2.312	Operator Verb	20
2.313	Auxiliary Verb	21
Chapter III	Tone	23
3.00	Introductory	23
3.10	Tonal System	28
3.11	The phonetic exponents of the Tonal System	29
3.111	Phonetic exponents of the T1	29
3.1111	Pitch features	29
3.11111	Exponents relating to the F term of the Intonation System	29
3.11112	Exponents relating to the H term of the Intonation System	31
3.11113	Exponents relating to the L term of the Intonation System	32

3.1112	Phonation	34
3.11121	Criterion	34
3.1113	Phrase-initial features	35
3.112	Phonetic exponents of the T2	35
3.1121	Pitch features	35
3.11211	Exponents relating to the F term of the Intonation System	35
3.11212	Exponents relating to the H term of the Intonation System	37
3.11213	Exponents relating to the L term of the Intonation System	38
3.1122	Phonation	40
3.11221	Criterion	40
3.1123	Phrase-initial features	41
Chapter IV	Intonation	42
4.00	Introductory	42
4.10	Intonation System	45
4.11	Phonetic exponents of the terms of the Intonation System	45
4.111	Phonetic exponents of the \bar{U}	45
4.112	Phonetic exponents of the U	47
4.1121	Sub-System	55
4.11211	Phonetic exponents of the terms of the Sub-System	55
4.112111	Phonetic exponents of the F	55
4.112112	" " " H	56
4.112113	" " " L	57

Chapter V	The Verb-initial	58
5.00	Introductory	58
5.10	Initial System	59
5.11	Phonetic exponents of p	60
5.111	h/h̄ System	60
5.1111	Phonetic exponents of h	61
5.1112	" " " h̄	62
5.112	v/v̄ System	63
5.1121	Phonetic exponents of v	63
5.1122	" " " v̄	63
5.113	Relationship between the terms of the h/h̄ and v/v̄ Systems	64
5.12	Phonetic exponents of p̄	67
5.13	Syntagmatic relationship between the initial consonant and certain qualities of vowel	67
5.22	Phonematic Systems (Syllable initial)	69
5.221	Phonematic C- System for p(h, v, h̄v)	70
5.222	" " " p̄	72
Chapter VI	The Verb-root Final	73
6.00	Introductory	73
6.10	Final System	74
6.11	Phonetic exponents of the terms of the Final System	74
6.111	Phonetic exponents of c	75
6.1111	n/n̄ System	76
6.11111	Phonetic exponents of the terms of the n/n̄ System	76
6.111111	Phonetic exponents of n	76
6.111112	" " " n̄	77

6.112	Phonetic exponents of the p	78
6.1121	s/ \bar{s} System	79
6.11211	Phonetic exponents of the terms of the s/ \bar{s} System	79
6.112111	Phonetic exponents of the s	79
6.112112	" " " " \bar{s}	80
6.1121121	h/ \bar{h} System	81
6.11211211	Phonetic exponents of the terms of the h/ \bar{h} System	81
6.112112111	Phonetic exponents of the h	81
6.112112112	" " " " \bar{h}	82
6.1121122	v/ \bar{v} System	83
6.11211221	Phonetic exponents of the terms of the v/ \bar{v} System	83
6.112112211	Phonetic exponents of the v	83
6.112112212	" " " " \bar{v}	84
6.113	" " " " ϕ	85
6.114	" " " " o	86
Chapter VII	The Verb-root final syllable and the Inflexion syllable	90
7.00	Introductory	90
7.10	Intra-Verbal Junction System	95
7.11	Phonetic exponents of the terms of the Intra-Verbal Junction System	95
7.111	Phonetic exponents of the c	96
7.1111	s/ \bar{s} System	100
7.11111	Phonetic exponents of the terms of the s/ \bar{s} System	100
7.111111	Phonetic exponents of the s	101
7.111112	" " " " \bar{s}	103
7.112	" " " " p	107
7.1121	h/ \bar{h} System	118
7.11211	Phonetic exponents of the terms of the h/ \bar{h} System	118
7.112111	Phonetic exponents of the h	119
7.112112	" " " " \bar{h}	122

7.1122	v/ \bar{v} System	130
7.11221	Phonetic exponents of the terms of the v/ \bar{v} System	130
7.112211	Phonetic exponents of the v	131
7.112212	" " " " \bar{v}	135
7.1123	r/ \bar{r} System	143
7.11231	Phonetic exponents of the terms of the r/ \bar{r} System	144
7.112311	Phonetic exponents of the r	145
7.112312	" " " " \bar{r}	148
7.1124	s/ \bar{s} System	157
7.11241	Phonetic exponents of the terms of the s/ \bar{s} System	157
7.112411	Phonetic exponents of the s	158
7.112412	" " " " \bar{s}	163
7.113	" " " " Δ	171
7.1131	r/ \bar{r} System	176
7.11311	Phonetic exponents of the terms of the r/ \bar{r} System	176
7.113111	Phonetic exponents of the r	177
7.113112	" " " " \bar{r}	178
7.114	" " " " f	182
7.1141	r/ \bar{r} System	186
7.11411	Phonetic exponents of the terms of the r/ \bar{r} System	186
7.114111	Phonetic exponents of the r	187
7.1141111	n/ \bar{n} System	190
7.11411111	Phonetic exponents of the terms of the n/ \bar{n} System	190
7.114111111	Phonetic exponents of the n	191
7.114111112	" " " " \bar{n}	192
7.114112	" " " " \bar{r}	193
7.115	" " " " d	197
7.1151	r/ \bar{r} System	197
7.11511	Phonetic exponents of the terms of the r/ \bar{r} System	197
7.115111	Phonetic exponents of the r	198
7.115112	" " " " \bar{r}	199

7.116	Phonetic exponents of o	202
7.12	Relationship between the Intra-root Final System and the Intra-verbal System.	208
7.121	Prosodic classification of the verbs	208
7.20	Phonematic Systems for the verb-root syllable	209
7.21	Phonematic Systems (Syllable final)	209
7.211	Phonematic System for cndr	210
7.212	" " " cndr̄	211
7.213	" " " cncs̄	211
7.214	" " " cncs̄ and cncs	211
7.215	" " " cnfr̄n, cñfr̄n and cñfr̄	212
7.216	" " " phsr̄, pvsr̄, pvsr̄, phv̄sr̄ and phvsr̄	212
7.217	" " " phsr̄, pvsr̄, phv̄sr̄, phvsr̄ and pvsr̄	213
7.218	Phonematic System for the penultimate consonant in the final syllable of ar and ar̄	213
7.219	Phonematic System for the ultimate consonant in the final syllable of ar	214
7.2110	Phonematic System for the ultimate consonant in the final syllable of ar̄	214
7.22	Phonematic Systems (syllable): V Systems	215
Chapter VIII	Inflexion Syllable	216
8.00	Introductory	216
8.10	Intr-inflexion Prosodic System	216
8.11	Phonetic exponents of the terms of the Intra-inflexion System	217
8.20	Phonematic Systems	217
8.21	Phonematic C Systems	218
8.22	Phonematic V Systems	218

Appendix I	Abstract	220
"	II Classified list of Main Verbs in accordance with the Initial System	223
"	III Classified list of Main Verbs in accordance with the Final System and the Intra-Verbal System	241
"	IV List of Operator Verbs	261
"	V List of Auxiliary Verbs	261
"	VI Tonograms	262
"	VII Tape record of examples	
"	VIII Bibliography	274

INTRODUCTION

This thesis deals with certain aspects of the Hindko dialect of Lahnda (which belongs to the North-Western group of Indo-Aryan languages) as spoken in Peshawar City, the Capital of North-West Frontier Province of Pakistan.

"Lahnda is the language of the West Panjab. To its East it has Panjabi, spoken in Central and East Panjab and it merges so gradually into that speech that it is impossible to fix any dividing line between the two. For our purposes we may take a convenient line running North and South through the Central Panjab and call everything to the West of it Lahnda; but it must be understood that the change from one language to the other is so gradual that many typical Lahnda peculiarities will be found on the East of the line and many typical Panjabi peculiarities on the West. The further West we go the less traces we find of Panjabi and we may consider Lahnda to be finally established on the districts of Multan and Jhang.

The existence of Lahnda, as a separate language has long been recognized under various names such as Jatki, Multani, Hindki or Hindko and West Panjabi.

In the plains of the Panjab Lahnda has to its East Panjabi. Towards the North, in the hill country its Eastern neighbours are the Dogri, Panjabi of Jammu and Kashmiri and in the extreme North Shina on its East. Along the Western border of Kaghan it has the Kohistani dialects of the Indus, lower down, along the Western border of Hazara, as far as, and including Dera Ismail Khan, the language on the West is Pashto, and below that in Dera

Ghazi Khan, it is Balochi. At Ahmadpur, where the boundary line turns to the East it has Sindhi to its South, and further East, in South Bahawalpur, the language is the Thali dialect of Rajisthani. (Grierson 1916, pp 233-34).

The only attention that the dialect of Lahnda spoken in Peshawar has received from linguists is a brief reference to it in the Linguistic Survey of India by Sir George Grierson published in 1916. Commenting on the language he has stated that "Lahnda cannot be called the language of the district of Peshawar, any more than it can be called the language of Kohat. Peshawar is a Pashto speaking district . . . There is no territorial division between the two languages. The speakers live side by side, and the distinction is one of nationality and not of locality." (p554).

It is not clear as to what Grierson means by nationality. Perhaps he means nationality based on religion, as he refers to Hindko as a language of Hindus. The specimen of prose given by him seems to be of a Hindu speaker. If it is so his comments are not correct. There are certain parts of the district such as villages of Khalsa Chamkani, Kukrā and city of Peshawar where the language of the majority is Hindko and they are Muslim. Hindus who settled in the district, and were scattered throughout the Pashto speaking areas used to speak the language of their ancestors, mostly various dialects of Lahnda and Panjabi. Their language can, therefore, not be regarded as representative of the language of the Hindko of the district.

Grierson's term Lahnda is not known to the speakers of Hindko all of whom refer to their language as Hindko and object to the term Panjabi. While the origin of the name is unknown it seems reasonable to associate it with the Indus River and the Hindu Kush range of mountains which form the frontier of Hind for people further West.

"The great city of Peshawar contains a further mixture of peoples. Here, not only are Pashto and Hindko spoken but also Hindostani, Panjabi and other languages of various parts of India. All these have contributed to *corrupt Hindko, and we therefore find not only very free use of Persian and Arabic words, but even of Hindostani idioms . . . Here the mixture of languages is so great that some, not without reason, describe this form of Hindko, locally known as Peshawari as a mongerel produce of city life." (pp 554-55). (*The underlining is mine. I do not agree with the concept of corruption in linguistics).

He then gives two specimens saying that "The first is a version of the Parable of the Prodigal Son in the language of the district, and the second is a ghazal, or ode, in the language of the City.

The language of both specimens is nearly the same as North-Western Lahnda of Jhelum, Dhan and Hazara." (p 555).

Grierson does not specify the part of the district which the first specimen belongs to. As such it is

1. This gives strength to my conclusion that the specimen of the prose is one of the dialects spoken by Hindu settlers.

not possible to know as to which dialect of Hindko of Peshawar it represents. I find it impossible to relate it to any of the dialects of the district. The specimen of ghazal is not representative of the City language. Being a piece of poetry it has far more Persian and Arabic words and some constructions which are not usual to prose. This has led Grierson to incorrect conclusions such as "we even have Persian idioms used with Indian words. Thus 'vich' is used as a pre-position, not as a post-position and we have 'gham mahshar-dé-né' for 'mahshar-dé. gham-né', and order of words entirely un-Indian, and due to the memory of the Persian 'gham-e-mahshar' (555)."

The normal order of words in day to day speech is 'mahshar-dé gham-né'. He further states that "the influence of Panjabi and Hindostani is very strong . . . The post-position of the Ablative is Hindostani sé (sab-sé, sā lā-sē). In the Peshawar specimen we have the Hindostani āsā (=aisa), of this kind and kucch, instead of kujjh, anything (p 555)".

The post-position form 'sē' is restricted to poetry. In prose the form is 'si'. Again āsa is restricted to poetry. It is hardly used in normal speech. Furthermore 'āsā' is Persian and not another form of 'aisā' of Hindostani or Urdu. With regards to 'kucch' he has perhaps been misled by the script it is kujjh, pronounced as [kəj:ə].

My purpose here in making the aforementioned comments is not to criticise Grierson but to point out that the specimens given by him are not representative of the Hindko of Peshawar and hence his analysis is not relevant.

According to the Linguistic Survey of India (1916) the population of Peshawar district was 788,707 of which 129,000 were Hindko speakers. The number of speakers in the City of Peshawar itself was 50,000.

According to the Census carried out in 1961 the population of Peshawar City was 218,691. In the absence of any recent linguistic survey it is not possible to state exactly as to how many of them speak Hindko. However, my impression is that the number of Hindko speakers in the City is 70 per cent of its total population, which is approximately 140,000.

Hindko is very rich in poetry and has produced many reputable poets during the last several centuries. But their works have never been preserved in a written form. However, there are still many persons, mainly poets, who remember quite a reasonable amount of the works of these poets. As far as prose is concerned almost nothing appears to have been written in the past. However, early in this century a local newspaper encouraged the prose writers of Hindko by devoting a column every week and then a page every week. Only few short stories and miscellaneous tit-bits have been produced in written form. In the early '60s Radio Pakistan Peshawar introduced a Hindko programme named kawa xan:a. This monthly half-hourly feature programme still continues.

The first book ever published in Hindko was diwane kail'a collection of poetic works of a living poet, Ustad Ghulam Rasool Ghail. This was collected by Fahmeed Atish and edited by myself.

Although Hindko has existed in written form for some time it has no uniform orthography as yet. Persio-Arabic characters are used, but in case of sounds which are peculiar to Hindko there are various practices. For instance the word [pəl'] is written by some as بھل [bhəl], whereas some prefer it to write as پھل [pəhl] still some others write as پیل [pəl]. Another word [jəɛ] is written in three different forms:

جان چان چانڑ

and the word [kol'] is written as کھول [kəhol], کول [kol] or گھول [ghol].

In view of the diversity I have not used orthographic transcription or romanized transliteration of that orthographic transcription.

My parents come from Peshawar City where I was born. I have spent greater part of my life in Peshawar, though I have spent some time in Ambala and Amritsar (East Panjab), India also. But even during this period we were not cut off from Peshawar.

I matriculated from the Panjab University in 1950 and passed my Honours in Persian Examination from the same University in 1952. I graduated from the University of Peshawar in 1957 and passed my M.A. in Persian, M.A. in Urdu and M.A. in Pashto examinations from the same University in 1960, 1961 and 1966 respectively.

The speech under study is my own. Where I had some doubts on some points of pronunciation I have relied on my wife as informant, who is also a native speaker of this dialect.

It is worth noticing that Grierson has nothing to say on whether Hindko is tonal or non-tonal. Graham Bailey was the first to describe Panjabi as a tonal language. I find that the Hindko tonal distinction is two-term and not the three-term distinction described by Joshi (1970) and by Gill (1963) for Doabi and Majhi dialects of Panjabi.

Gleason and Gill (1963) have based their tonal analysis on the word unit; but I find evidence in Hindko for making the unit for my tonal statement not the word but the phrase, which in Hindko may contain from one to three words. In this I am following Kloster-Jensen, who has based his tonal statement of the tonal Norwegian dialects on the phrase. Both these Norwegian dialects and the Hindko dialect of Lahnda are of course Indo-European languages; but to the best of my knowledge my thesis is the first occasion on which Kloster-Jensen's phrase-based analysis has been applied to one of the Indo-European languages of the Indo-Pakistan Sub-Continent.

The thesis seems somewhat bulky in appearance because I thought it was important to include a tape recording of the more crucial examples (Appendix V). I anticipate that it may not be long before it becomes standard practice to include tape recordings in theses concerned with the phonetics and phonology of languages.

CHAPTER I

VALUES OF THE SYMBOLS USED IN THIS THESIS

1.00 Introductory

The purpose of this chapter is not to give a detailed phonetic description of the various sounds of Hindko, but to state the phonetic values of various symbols used in this thesis. This chapter, therefore, describes in general phonetic terms the values to be attributed to the symbols.

1.10. The following symbols used in this thesis have the I.P.A. values:

<u>Symbols</u>	<u>Examples</u>	<u>English Translation</u>
[p]	[pi]	Drink
[b]	[bol]	Speak
[k]	[kɛ]	Tell
[g]	[ga]	Sing
[m]	[mar]	Kill
[ɟ]	[mɔ̃ɟg]	Beg
[ɲ]	[mɔ̃ɲj]	Clean
[x]	[cix]	Cry
[ɣ]	[nɾɣɔl]	Swallow
[w]	[war]	Sacrifice
[h]	[har]	Be defeated







1.11 The following symbols have the values as described below:


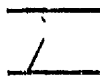

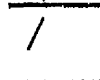


<u>S.No.</u>	<u>Symbol</u>	<u>Description</u>
1.	[t]	voiceless alveolar plosive
2.	[d]	voiced alveolar plosive
3.	[t] ¹	voiceless retroflex plosive
4.	[d] ¹	voiced retroflex plosive
5.	[c]	voiceless palato-alveolar affricate
6.	[j]	voiced palato-alveolar affricate
7.	[s]	voiceless alveolar fricative
8.	[z]	voiced alveolar fricative
9.	[s] ¹	voiceless palato-alveolar fricative
10.	[l]	voiced alveolar lateral non-fricative
11.	[r]	voiced alveolar flap
12.	[r]	voiced retroflex flap
13.	[ɾ]	voiced retroflex nasalised flap

It seems useful to give a further description of this last sound. The point of tongue is raised towards the hard palate and the blade of the tongue falls back on the floor of the mouth after hitting the hard palate while the soft palate is lowered to let some of the air escape through the nasal passage.

1. These symbols have been used in place of the I.P.A. symbols for typographic reasons.

14.	[y]	voiced palatal non-syllabic vowel
15.	[i]	close front unrounded long (vowel)
16.	[e]	half close front unrounded long

17. [ɛ] half open front unrounded long
18. [a] open neutral unrounded long
19. [o] half close back rounded long
20. [u] close back rounded long
21. [ɾ] half close front centralized short
22. [ɤ] half close back centralized short
23. [ə] half open central short
24. [ɹ̃] half close front short nasal
25. [ɸ̃] half close back centralized short nasal
26. [ʒ̃] half open central short nasal
27. [ĩ] close front unrounded long nasal
28. [ẽ] half close front unrounded long nasal
29. [ɛ̃] half open front unrounded long nasal
30. [ã] open neutral unrounded long nasal
31. [õ] half close back rounded long nasal
32. [ũ] close back rounded long nasal
33.  a low level pitch
34.  a mid level pitch
35.  a high level pitch
36.  a low falling pitch
37.  a low falling pitch followed by a mid rising pitch on the same syllable.
38.  a low falling pitch followed by a high rising pitch on the same syllable.

39.  a low fall in pitch followed by a mid rise and a low fall on the same syllable.
40.  a mid rising pitch
41.  a mid rising pitch followed by a low falling pitch on the same syllable.
42.  a high rising pitch
43.  a mid level pitch followed by a low falling pitch on the same syllable.
44.  a low falling pitch followed by a low level pitch on the same syllable.
45. : indicates that the sound represented by the preceding symbol is long.
46. [] impressionistic (or general phonetic) transcription.

<u>Examples</u>	<u>English translation</u>
1. [jot]	Harness (the horse)
2. [læd:ə]	Load
3. [mut]	Shut
4. [kheɪ]	Play
5. [cæl]	Walk
6. [ja]	Go away
7. [so]	Go to sleep
8. [læɪəz]	Tremble
9. [jɒs]	Be angry
10. [mæɪ]	Rub

<u>Examples</u>	<u>English translation</u>
11. [mar]	Kill
12. [sar]	Burn
13. [sɔ̃r]	Listen
14. [aya]	He came
15. [pi]	Drink
16. [de]	Give away
17. [kɛ]	Speak
18. [ja]	Go away
19. [so]	Go to bed
20. [su]	Deliver (a baby)
21. [mɾla]	Mix
22. [mar]	Turn round
23. [mɐl]	Rub
24. [gɾr]	Count
25. [sɔ̃r]	Listen
26. [bɛrɐ]	Make
27. [jɪrɐ]	To live
28. [dɛrɐ]	To give away
29. [kɛrɐ]	To speak (or to tell)
30. [gɛrɐ]	To sing
31. [sɔ̃rɐ]	To sleep
32. [sɯrɐ]	To deliver (a baby)
33. [kad:ə]	Jump

CHAPTER 11.

THE VERBAL PHRASE AND THE VERBAL WORD.

2.00 Introductory.

This chapter deals with the verbal phrase, its constituents and the criteria for delimiting the verbal phrase.

2.01 Sentence.

In Hindko all sentences, with certain exceptions (2.111) are verbal. A sentence may comprise (i) a verbal phrase only or (ii) a verbal phrase and a non-verbal phrase, e.g.

- (i) a. [ja] Go away
 b. [cala jasã] (I) will go.

Non-verbal Verbal

- (ii) a. [roṭ:i kha] Eat the bread.
 b. [o e kəm kər si] He will do this job.

2.02 The phrase.

It seems feasible that before proceeding to give an account of the verbal phrase in Hindko, a brief description of the term "phrase", as used here should be given. The term phrase is used in this thesis "for a unit that either comprises two or more word units (two-word phrase, three-word phrase etc..) or itself is co-extensive with a single word unit (one-word phrase).

Thus as compared with the word, the phrase is as long or longer.

As compared with the clause, however, the phrase may be co-extensive with the clause (one-word clause), or a clause may comprise two or more phrases (two-phrase clause, three-phrase clause etc.).

2.10 THE VERBAL PHRASE.

The verbal phrase is characterised by the presence of the verbal word¹. As this characteristic is exclusive to the verbal phrase it can be used as ^a criterion to distinguish the verbal phrase from the non-verbal phrase.

2.11 Delimiting the verbal phrase.

As the verbal phrase consists of a whole number of words the boundaries of the phrase coincide with the boundaries of the word. If the verbal phrase is co-extensive with the word the phrase boundaries coincide with the word. If, however the phrase contains more than one word the phrase boundary begins with the beginning of the first word and ends with the end of the last word in the phrase.

2.12 Place of the verbal phrase.

With certain exceptions² the verbal phrase is final in the clause or the sentence: e.g.

1. For the definition of the verbal word see 2.2

2. see 2.121

Non-verbalVerbal

[o bəzar	jasi]	He will go to the market.
[tu xat	lɪk:ha kərsə]	You will write a letter.
[o ɾt:he	sənda əya]	He used to sleep here.

2.121

Exceptions

It was stated earlier that with certain exceptions, all Hindko sentences are verbal and that the verbal phrase is final in a clause or sentence. The exceptions are given hereunder.

2.1211

Sentence without verbal phrase

The example of this kind of sentences are situational sentences, such as (i) an answer to a question or (ii) an answer to a call, (iii) a call or (iv) an exclamation.

(i)	Question:	[o ke khasən]	What will they eat?
	Answer:	[əm]	Mangoes.
(ii)	Call:	[oe səlim]	O Saleem.
	Answer:	[ji]	Yes (sir or madam)
(iii)		[oe səlim]	O Saleem.
		[wa wa]	Wonderful.

2.1212

Sentences in which a non-verbal phrase or phrases follow the final verbal phrase.

This type of sentence occurs in a situation where the speaker having finished his or her sentence suddenly realises that something which he should have said earlier

was left unsaid, so he adds the additional material to the sentence. This part of the sentence is said on a low level pitch. As such all the non-verbal phrases which follow the final verbal phrase in a sentence are characterised by the low level pitch, e.g.

<u>Non-verbal</u>	<u>Verbal</u>	<u>Non-verbal</u>
1. [tu dəftər	ʔwɪ	te səlim tu bi]
2. [bət əc:hi	e	krtab]
3. [səlim fel	hogta e	btcara]

1. You should come to the office, and Saleem you as well.
2. Very good is, the book.
3. Saleem has failed (the examination), poor fellow.

2.13 The constituents of the verbal phrase.

A verbal phrase may contain one or more examples of the verbal word, up to a maximum of three words. The verbal phrase may, therefore, be classified as one-word phrase, two-word phrase, and three-word phrase according to the number of words it contains.

This section gives a brief description of these three types of phrases and their constituents.

2.131 ONE-WORD PHRASE (M)¹

A one-word verbal phrase comprises a Main

Verb; e.g.

[tu (ja)]² You(s) go away.

[tasi (jawo)] You go away.

2.132 TWO-WORD PHRASE (M+O or M+A)

A two-word verbal phrase may comprise either

(i) a Main Verb and an Operator Verb (M+O) or (ii) a Main Verb and an Auxiliary Verb (M+A); e.g.

(i) [tu (a ja)] You(s) do come.
 M O

(ii) [o (aya əya)] He had come.
 M A

2.133 THREE-WORD PHRASE (M+O+A or M+O+O)

A three-word phrase may comprise either

(i) a Main Verb, an Operator Verb and an Auxiliary Verb or (ii) a Main Verb and two Operator Verbs; e.g.

(i) [o (ja səkdi e)] She can go away.
 M O A

(ii) [o (a jaya kəre)] He/she should come (here).
 M O A

1. For the classification of the verbal word as Main Verb, Operator Verb, and Auxiliary Verb see 2.32.
2. The relevant piece in the examples has been enclosed in round brackets.

Criteria for delimiting the word.

Though the purpose of this thesis is not to investigate, in any detail, the phonological and grammatical criteria upon which the establishment of the word as an entity is based, what follows gives some of the most obvious phon^ological features about the word.

In order that the limits within which the thesis is to be confined may be precisely drawn, it is essential to know the boundaries of the verbal phrase. But it is important at the phonological level to define, at least in some measure, the word boundaries.

This section is introduced to give an account of the word boundaries. As far as the spoken form of the language is concerned, there are some obvious phonetic features that characterise the junction of syllables. Those features are used here as criteria for word boundaries. They are stated here as criteria of one or the other of the two terms of a junction system: Inter-word and Intra-word. "Inter-word junction is so named as marking the boundaries between words and, therefore, also such super^a word units as phrase, clause, and sentence where boundaries of such units coincide with those of the word, i.e. initially and finally in these units. Intra-word junction is so named on the other hand, as marking the absence of the word boundaries and, therefore,

absence of phrase, clause, and sentence boundaries."

(R.K. Sprigg, 1968, p p)

In the phonetic transcription the Inter-word junction is indicated by a space in successive syllables, whereas Intra-word junction is indicated by absence of space between successive syllables.

The criteria of Inter-word Junction (2.21 and Intra-word Junction (2.22) are stated below.

2.21 Inter-word Junction.

The criteria of Inter-word Junction consist of various phonetic features and sequence of these features, that can be used to demarcate the word. The word, as far as this type of junction is concerned, is considered whether it is at the beginning or end of phrase or within the phrase. In cases where the word boundaries are co-extensive with the beginning or ending of a phrase, only the initial or the final syllable will be of interest, but where a word occurs within a phrase, both syllables, the initial and the final, will be considered. The criteria of Inter-word Junction will enable us to decide as to which word a particular syllable belongs to.

These criteria are stated under the following headings:-

(i) Word-initial features. These criteria are drawn from the syllable initial features of an initial syllable of the word and mark the beginning of the word. These criteria do not

need to be related to any other syllable of a preceding word, if there is any such word in the phrase, and are valid in their own right without reference to any such syllable (2.211).

(ii) Word-final features. These criteria are drawn from a single syllable; i.e., the final syllable of the word, and are valid independently of features characterising any of the initial syllables of a following word, if there is any such word, and are valid without reference to any such syllable. (2.212):

(iii) Criteria consisting of phonetic features drawn from both syllables of the junction (2.213):

2.211 Criteria of word initial features.

The following two combinations of phonetic features are markers of word-beginning. It should however, be pointed out here that though the presence of these features marks the beginning of a word, their absence does not necessarily mark absence of word-beginning. That is to say that there are also other possible features at the beginning of word but since they are not confined to this position alone, they cannot be used as a criterion.

These criteria of word-initial features are drawn from the syllable initial features of initial syllable of the junction and are, therefore, appropriate to the beginning of an utterance as well as a junction between words. These features which are cited as criteria of word-initial, may also be preceded

by silence or by an utterance of another speaker.

- 2.2111 Glottal friction [h] e.g.
 [karim (har) ja si] Kareem will be defeated
 [hɪna (hasdi) pɪ əi] Hina was laughing.
- 2.22112 Occlusion combined with Tone 1¹, e.g.,

1. For Tonal classification see Chapter V.

- [o kop (pəre')] He/she should fill the cup.
 [mən:ə ken:ũ (cəp:a')əya] I had caught the ball.

2.212 Criteria of word-final features.

The following combinations of phonetic features are markers of word-ending. It seems advisable to point out here that though the presence of these features marks word-finality their absence does not necessarily mark absence of word-ending. That is to say that there are also other possible features at the ending of word; but since they are not confined to this position alone, they cannot be used as a criterion.

These criteria of word-final features are drawn from the final syllable of the junction and are, therefore, appropriate to the ending of an utterance as well as a junction between words. These features may also be followed by silence or by an utterance of another speaker.

The following table gives combination of phonetic features which are markers of word-ending:

1.1. For Tonal classification see chapter V.

DESCRIPTION OF FEATURES		PHONETIC SYMBOLS	
CONSONANT	VOWEL	CONSONANT	VOWEL
I length	open:/half-open./ half-close. or close.+ back.	nas./non-nas. ¹ +length	a e o u æ ɛ ɔ ʊ
II occ. + length + non-ret.	cent. + non-nas. + short.	p: t: k: c: } b: d: ɖ: ɟ: j: } l: m: n:	a e o u æ ɛ ɔ ʊ
III glide + palat.	half-open. + length + non-nas.	y	ɛ
IV vocalic + labio-vel.	half-close. + length + nas.	ɸ	ɛ
V flap + ret. + nas.	open./half-open./ half-close. +nas. + length	f	æ ɛ ɔ ʊ

1. For abbreviations see page 60.

e.g.

I	1	[kəp:a]	2	[kət:ɛ]	3	[pət:e]
	4	[cək:o]	5	[al:u]	6	[ləb:ǎ]
	7	[mǎn:ě]	8	[mǎn:ř]	9	[man:õ]
	10	[khen:ũ]				

II	1	[kəp:ə]	2	[nəc:ə]
----	---	---------	---	---------

III	1	[ayɛ]
-----	---	-------

IV	1	[ǎwě]
----	---	-------

V	1	[kǎřǎ]	2	[kǎřě]
	3	[gǎřě]	4	[jǎřõ]

2.2122 Pause [-----]

A pause can also be stated as one of the criteria for word-ending. A pause in the course of utterance or between utterance coincides with word-ending and can, therefore, be treated as a word-final marker, e.g.

[o ānda -----]	Had he come -----
[əgar o awe ta -----]	If he comes -----
[o aya hoyā e -----]	Has he come or -----

2.2123 Criteria drawn from both syllables of the junction.

The following criterion (2.21231) establishes the two syllables concerned as being in Inter-word junction and therefore as belonging to different words: a word boundary runs between them.

2.21231 Criterion based on a syntagmatic relationship between vowels of both syllables of the junction.

There is a kind of syntagmatic relationship between vowels of various syllables of a word. Certain vowels in a word preclude the possibility of there being certain other vowels in that word. When, therefore, vowels of two syllables in junction are incompatible with each other as regards membership of the same word, this sequence of vowels may be cited as a criterion of Inter-word junction.

The following table gives vowels which do not occur in the same word:

First Syllable			Second Syllable
Close. + back. + length	[u]	}	Close. + back. + length [u]
Half-close. + "	[o e]		
half-open. + "	[ɛ]		
Partial voicelessness	[hi hu he ho hɜ ha hʌ hə hə]	}	Partial voicelessness [hi hu he ho hɜ ha hʌ hə hə]

2.22 Intra-word Junction.

The criterion of Intra-word Junction comprises sequences of phonetic features that serve to establish the two syllables concerned as being in Intra-word Junction relationship with each other and therefore as members of the same word.

2.22 Criterion of length in consonant¹

Where a long consonant occurs at the junction of two syllables both the syllables concerned are in intra-word junction and must therefore, be assigned to the same word; e.g. [sət:a kəp:i].

1. The length in a consonant is indicated by placing [:] after the consonant concerned.

Criteria for establishing
the verbal word.

A verbal word (except an Auxiliary verb) may take one of the following inflexions; any word exemplifying any of the range of inflexions given below, must, therefore, be identified as a verbal word:-

- | | | | | | | |
|---------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|---------|
| 1. i | 2. e | 3. ε | 4. a | 5. o | 6. ě | 7. ǎ |
| 8. iě | 9. iǎ | 10. ǝn | 11. di | 12. de | 13. da | 14. diǎ |
| 15. deo | 16. nĩ | 17. ně | 18. nǎ | 19. řĩ | 20. řě | 21. řǎ |
| 22. řĩǎ | 23. s | | | | | |

e.g.

- | | | |
|---------------|---------------|---------------|
| 1. [nəc:i] | 2. [nəc:e] | 3. [nəc:ε] |
| 4. [nəc:a] | 5. [nəc:o] | 6. [nəc:ě] |
| 7. [nəc:ǎ] | 8. [nəc:iě] | 9. [nəc:iǎ] |
| 10. [nəc:ǝn] | 11. [nəcdi] | 12. [nəcde] |
| 13. [nəcda] | 14. [nəcdiǎ] | 15. [nəcdeo] |
| 16. [nəc:ənĩ] | 17. [nəc:əně] | 18. [nəc:ənǎ] |
| 19. [kħǎřĩ] | 20. [kħǎřě] | 21. [kħǎřǎ] |
| 22. [kħǎřĩǎ] | 23. [khas] | |

2.31

Classification of the Verbal Word.

A verbal word may be classified as a Main Verb, Operator Verb or an Auxiliary Verb. This section gives a brief description of these different kinds of Verbal Words.

2.311

Main Verb.

The Main verb may be defined as a verbal word that can occur on its own in a phrase. In a compound construction the Main Verb always occupies the first place.
e.g.

Non-verbal phrase.verbal phrase.

- | | |
|------------------|------------------|
| 1. [mən:ẽ e kəm | (kit:a)əya] |
| 2. [o e kəm | (kər) sakda əya] |
| 3. [tu e kəm | (kər)] |

1. I had done this job.

2. He could do this job.

3. Do this job.

2.312

Operator Verb.

In a compound Verb the second element is one of a restricted class of verbal words which are called Operators. The difference between the Main verb

He
1. Examples of Main verb are enclosed in round brackets.

and the Operator verb is that an Operator verb cannot occur on its own in a phrase, whereas the Main verb can. The second distinction between these two types of verb is that the Operator verb always occupies the second place in a compound construction whereas the Main verb always occupies the first place in such constructions. The Operator verb, like the Main verb, has the potentiality of taking any of the range of inflexions stated above (2.21) e.g.:

<u>Non-verbal phrase</u>	<u>Verbal phrase</u>
1. [oʊt:t:he	a (səkda) e] ^{1,2} .
2. [o t:t:ʔʔ	cəla (ja) si]
1. He can come here.	
2. He will go away from here.	

2.3/3 The Auxiliary Verb

The type of verbal word which is used to form tenses is named here the Auxiliary Verb. The members of this class of verbal word are restricted in number. In a compound construction where all the three types of verbal word (Main, Operator and Auxiliary) occur the Auxiliary verb always occupies the last place in such construction e.g.

-
1. Examples of Operator Verbs are enclosed in round brackets.
 2. See Appendix (IV) for a list of operators.

<u>Non-verbal</u>	<u>Verbal</u>
1. [o	caldi rēndi (e)] ^{1,2}
2. [o	caldi rēndi (æi)]
3. [o	cāla kār (si)]

1. She keeps on walking.
2. She used to walk.
3. She will be walking.

The Auxiliary verbs, unlike Main verbs and Operator verbs, do not have the potentiality to accept any range of inflexions stated in 2.21 above.

-
1. Examples of Auxiliary verbs are enclosed in round brackets.
 2. These are the third person feminine singular forms.
- For other forms see Appendix V.

CHAPTER 111

Tone

3.00 Introductory

Tone has been variously regarded as the property of either a syllable (Pike) a word (Abercrombie) or a group of words (Jensen).

Abercrombie¹ makes a distinction between tone and intonation as follows:

Pitch fluctuations in its linguistic functions may conveniently be called speech melody.....

The linguistic functions of speech melody are very varied, but of two fundamentally different kinds. In one case, the function of the speech melody patterns is to be part of the structure of the sentences, in the other case their function is to be part of the structure of words. In the former case the patterns are called intonation and in the latter case they are called tone.....

Tone is speech melody when it is a property of the word, while intonation is speech melody when it is a property of the sentence (D. Abercrombie, 1967, pp 1045).

Pike makes the following observations:

"A tone language may be defined as a language having lexically significant, contrastive but relative pitch on each syllable...

So defined each syllable of a tone language carries at least one significant pitch unit. Most frequently there is one to one correlation between the number of syllables and the number of tonemes, in any specific utterance.

Tone languages may have monosyllabic or disyllabic (or trisyllabic or so on) words and morphemes. A disyllabic word has two syllables and at least two tonemes...." (K. Pike, 1948, pp 3, 4).

Kloster-Jensen's views are as follows:

" 53: The tonemes can be demonstrated to be realized in all non-oxyton and therefore increase their segmental span as the number of stressed syllables is reduced in fluent speech, wherefore they may as well be considered as typical of stress groups without of course therefore belonging to the intonational system and no longer characterising the word form as such. Shifting of stress often involves tonemic variation (1.5).







24: These considerations extenuate the view that tonemes are word accent. They could be more properly characterized as word group accents or measure

measure features..... but recognition of tonemic contrast in word groups helps to realize that tonemicity in Scandinavian sometimes differentiates longer units than word forms (example "gå^o hjem") with the consequences that its function borders on or encroaches upon that of intonation. (M. Kloster-Jensen, 1961, p.24)

Various studies of Panjabi consider tone to be a property of the word. "The position of tone in Panjabi is significant in a word" (K.C.Bahl, 1957, p.157). "It is important to note that it is the word, as a unit, including both stressed and unstressed syllables that is taken to be affected by the pitch distinctions (and hence tone) ..." (S.S. Joshi, 1970, p. 22). Gill and Gleason have also described tone to be related to the word in Panjabi (Gill and Gleason, 1963, p. 48).

The view taken in this thesis is that whether tone is a property of the syllable, the word or group of words depends upon the language under study. So far as Hindko is concerned tone should be regarded to be a property of the phrase.

The following examples are given to illustrate *the* tones as applying to the phrase:

S.No	Examples		Intona- tional Class ²	Grammatical Category
	Verbal phrase ¹	Main verb Operator/ Auxiliary		
1.	[cin:i	kol' de]	F	Imperative, non-causative
				
2.	[bua	khol de]	"	"
				
3.	[o	pərá səkdε]	L	Declarative, causative
				
4.	[o	səa səkdε]	"	"
				
5.	[o mən:ā	parkāndia' əya]	"	"
				
6.	[o but	camxāndia əya]		
				

1. For classification of ^{the} verbal words as Main verb, Operator and Auxiliary see 2.23.
2. For ^{the} Intonational classification see chapter IV.

1. Dissolve the sugar.
2. Open the door.
3. He can teach.
4. He can make (him\her) sleep.
5. They (F) used to excite me.
6. They (F) used to shine the shoes.

It should be noted that examples 1. and 2. both belong to F intonational class; they both are imperative and causative and both contain the Main verb and an Operator. But they have a different pitch pattern from each other. In example 1. the Main verb has a low fall and a mid rise on the same syllable and the Operator has a mid level and a low fall on the same syllable. In example 2. on the other hand, the Main verb has a mid level and the Operator has a low fall in pitch.

Similarly examples 3 and 4 both belong to intonational class L, both are declarative and causative and both consist of a Main verb and an Operator. But their pitch pattern differs from each other. In example 3 the main verb has a low fall on the first syllable and a mid rise and a low fall on the second syllable and the Operator has a succession of two low levels in pitch. In example 4. on the other hand, the Main verb has a succession of two mid levels in pitch and the Operator has a low fall on the first syllable and a low level in

pitch on the second syllable.

Finally examples 5 and 6 both belong to intonational class L and both are Declarative and Causative and both consist of a Main verb and an Auxiliary and their pitch pattern is different from each other. In example 5 the Main verb has a mid level on the first syllable, a low fall and a mid rise on the second syllable and a succession of two mid levels in pitch on the third and the fourth syllables; and the Auxiliary has a low fall on the first syllable and a low level in pitch on the second syllable. In example 6 on the other hand, the main verb has a succession of two mid levels on first and second syllables, a low fall on the third syllable and a low level in pitch on the fourth syllable and the Auxiliary has a succession of two low levels in pitch.

It should be clear from the above illustration that the distinction of pitch pattern applies not only to the first word of the Verbal phrase (i.e. the Main verb) but also to the remaining words of the phrase (i.e. the Operator and the Auxiliary). In other words the tone applies to the phrase as a whole.

3.10 Tonal System.

The difference in pitch patterns of the above pairs of examples (and other similar pairs) needs to be explained in terms of tone in relation to the verbal phrase.

Examples 1, 3 and 5 belong to one type of tonal phrase whereas examples 2, 4 and 6 belong to the other type of tonal phrase.

In order to deal with the difference in pitch patterns stated above a two-term tone system has been stated for the verbal phrases. The two terms of the system are named Tone 1. (T1) and Tone 2. (T2).

I have preferred to mark the two tones by number instead of attaching a descriptive label to each tone. My reasons for doing so are that each tone has various phonetic exponents and it is not possible to attach a descriptive label such as falling, rising, or level, etc., to a particular tone. Although a fall in pitch in the ultimate syllable of a phrase is the most common exponent of Tone 1 but there are certain contexts where the exponent of Tone 1 may be a level or a rising pitch. Similarly on the other hand, although a level pitch on the ultimate syllable of a phrase is the most common exponent of Tone 2, but it is not the only exponent of this Tone.

3.11 The Phonetic Exponents.

The phonetic exponents of T1 (3.111) and T2 (3.112) are as follows:-

3.111 T1

The Phonetic exponents of T1 are stated under three headings:

1. Pitch features (3.1111)
2. Phonation features (3.1112)
3. Phrase initial features (3.1113)

3.1111 Pitch features

The pitch features of T1 have three exponents, one for each term of the Intonational System (F,H,L).

3.11111 The exponents relating to the F term of the

of the International System.

1. ^M
A low fall-mid rise-low fall in pitch, e.g. Tgm. 18

[cin:i (kol')]^{1,2}

∨

2. ^M mid level, ^O low fall-mid rise a mid level-low fall in pitch
e.g. Tgm. 21

[e gəl (pəla' de)]

— ∨

3. ^M A mid level, a low fall-mid rise ^O a fall in pitch, e.g.

[cap rəte gəl (pala' de)]

— ∨ \

4. ^M A low fall-mid rise ^O a mid level, ^O a low fall ^A in pitch, e.g.

[wəd:a ho si te (pəl' ja si)]

∨ — \

5. ^M A low fall-mid rise, a low fall in pitch, e.g.

[mā tōwə' ke nə (tōwə')]

— ∨ \

-
1. The relevant examples have been enclosed in round brackets.
 2. Letters M, O, and A on the top of pitch description and words in the examples indicate that the particular description relates to or the word concerned is, a Main verb, Operator, or Auxiliary respectively.

6. A mid level, a low fall-mid rise, a low fall in pitch, e.g. ³¹

[mɛ̃ ʒn:ɑ̃ kɛ̃yɔ̃ (pər^Mkawa')]

— \ / \

English translation:

1. Dissolve the sugar.

2. Forget it.

3. Keep silent and forget it.

4. He will forget it when he grows older.

5. Should I wash my face or not?

6. Why should I excite him/her.

3.11112 The exponents relating to term H of the
Intonational System.

1. A low fall-mid rise, a high rise in pitch, e.g. ^M Tgm. 10

[mɑ̃ (tɔwa')]

✓ /

2. A mid level, a low fall-mid rise, a high rise in pitch, e.g. ^M

[mɛ̃ ʒn:ɑ̃ (pər^Mkawa')]

Tgm 12

— \ /

3. A low fall ^M a low level, a mid rise ^O a high rise ^A in pitch, e.g.

[kə^Mra' (pər^M gra^O e^A)]

\ — /

4. $\overline{\text{M}}$
 A mid level, a low fall-mid rise, a mid level
 $\overline{\text{O}} \quad \overline{\text{A}}$
 a high rise a high level in pitch, e.g.
 [o tən:ū (pəraya' kər si)]



5. $\overline{\text{M}}$
 A low fall-high rise in pitch, e.g.
 [cin:si (kol') te cəla ja]



English translation:

1. Should I wash my face?
2. Should I excite him/her?
3. Has the pigger been filled?
4. Will he be teaching you?
5. Dissolve the sugar and go away.

3.11113 The exponents relating to the term L
 of the Intonational System.

1. $\overline{\text{M}}$
 A low fall, mid rise-low fall, a low level in pitch, e.g.
 [mən:ē ʔn:ū (pərkayɛ')]

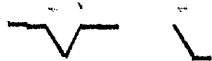


2. $\overline{\text{M}}$
 A mid rise-low fall, a low level in pitch, e.g.
 [o (tətɛhɛ')]



3. $\overline{\text{M}}$ $\overline{\text{A}}$
A mid level, a low fall-mid rise, a mid level a low fall-
low level, e.g.

[o mən:ū (pərkāndi' e)]



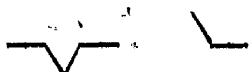
4. $\overline{\text{M}}$ $\overline{\text{O}}$ $\overline{\text{A}}$
A low fall-mid rise a low fall, a low level a low level
in pitch e.g.

[o kəpre (to' səkdi e)]



5. $\overline{\text{M}}$ $\overline{\text{A}}$
A mid level, a low fall-mid rise, a mid level
a low fall, a mid level in pitch, e.g.

[otən:ū (pərkānda' əya)]



6. $\overline{\text{M}}$ $\overline{\text{O}}$ $\overline{\text{A}}$
A low fall a succession of two levels a low level
In pitch, e.g.

[o jərmān:ā (pər' səkda e)]



7. $\overline{\text{M}}$
A mid level, a low fall-mid rise, a mid level

$\overline{\text{O}}$ $\overline{\text{A}}$
a low fall a low level in pitch, e.g.

[o (pəraya' kər si)]



English translation:

1. I excited him/her.
2. He fell down.
3. She excites me.
4. She can wash the clothes.
5. He used to teach you.
6. He can pay the fine.
7. He/she will be teaching.

3.1112 Phonation.

A constricted voice quality in the first word (and hence the only word of a one-word phrase) and a non-constricted voice quality in the remaining words of the phrase is the characteristic phonetic exponent of T1 phrase.¹

3.11121 Criterion

As the phonation feature stated above (3.1112) is exclusive to the T1 phrase it can be used to distinguish this type of phrase from the T2 phrase, which is characterised by a non-constricted voice quality of the whole phrase.¹

1. See 3.11221

3.1113 Phrase initial features

The following combination of phrase initial features^e is a phonetic exponent of T1:

Occlusion+ voicelessness [p, t, t̥, k, c]

e.g.

[pən' tɪk:ə' t̥ɛ' kol' cəl']

English translation:

Break, Push, Falldown. Dissolve. Bear.

3.112 T2

The phonetic exponents of T2 are also stated under three headings:

- | | |
|----------------------------|----------|
| 1. Pitch features | (3.1121) |
| 2. Phonation | (3.1122) |
| 3. Phrase initial features | (3.1123) |

3.1121 Pitch features.

T2 also has three exponents one for each term of the Intonational System F, H, L).

3.11211 Exponents relating to term F
of the Intonational System.

11. $\overline{\text{M}}$ A mid rise-low fall in pitch, e.g.

$\overline{\text{M}}$
[baa (khol)]

^

2. $\overline{\text{M}}$ A succession of two mid levels $\overline{\text{O}}$ a low fall in pitch, e.g.

[pəkān:ā̃ ' (səja₁ de)]

Tom. 20

— — \

3. $\overline{\text{M}}$ A low level, a mid rise $\overline{\text{O}}$ a low fall in pitch, e.g.

[rot̪:i l̪ te ān:ā̃ (khəa de)]

— / \

4. $\overline{\text{M}}$ A mid level $\overline{\text{O}}$ a low fall $\overline{\text{A}}$ a low level in pitch, e.g.

[kǎnji ləg si te baa (khəl ja si)]

— \ —

5. $\overline{\text{M}}$ A mid level a low fall in pitch, e.g.

[mɛ̃ jawa ke nā (jawa)]

— \

6. $\overline{\text{M}}$ A succession of two levels, a low fall in pitch, e.g.

[mɛ̃ but̪ kəy̯o (cəmxawa)]

— — \

English translation:

1. Open the door.

2. Blow the balloon.

3. Take the bread and feed him/her.
4. The door will open only when the key fits in.
5. Should I go or not?
6. Why should I shine the shoes?

3.11212 Exponents relating to term H
of the Intonational System.

1. $\overline{\text{M}}$
A mid level, a high rise in pitch, e.g.

[mɛ̃ (jāwā)]



2. $\overline{\text{M}}$
A mid level, a high rise, a high level in pitch, e.g.

[mɛ̃ but (cəmxāwā)]



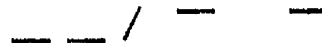
3. $\overline{\text{M}}$ $\overline{\text{O}}$
A mid level a mid level, a high rise in pitch, e.g.

[cac:a (mər grɛ)]



4. $\overline{\text{M}}$ $\overline{\text{O}}$
A succession of two mid levels, a high rise, a high level
a high level in pitch, e.g.

[o tʃn:ū (sətaya kər si)]



5. $\overline{\text{M}}$
A mid level-high rise in pitch, e.g.

[bɔa (khol) te cəla ja]



English translation:

1. Should I go?
2. Should I shine the shoes?
3. Has the uncle died?
4. Will he be teasing you?
5. Open the door and go away?

3.11213 Exponents relating to term L
of the Intonational system.

1. $\overline{\text{M}}$
A low fall-mid level in pitch, e.g.
[e admi $\overline{\text{M}}$ (e)]
 \ _
2. $\overline{\text{M}}$
A low fall, a mid level in pitch, e.g.
[o $\overline{\text{M}}$ (sæt:ɛ)]
 \ _
3. $\overline{\text{M}}$ $\overline{\text{A}}$
A succession of two mid levels, a low fall a low level
in pitch, e.g.
[o but $\overline{\text{M}}$ (cəmxāndi $\overline{\text{A}}$ e)]
 — — \ —
4. $\overline{\text{M}}$ $\overline{\text{O}}$ $\overline{\text{A}}$
A low fall a succession of two levels a low level
(i.e. low levels)
in pitch, e.g.
[o $\overline{\text{M}}$ (ro $\overline{\text{O}}$ səkdi $\overline{\text{A}}$ e)]
 \ — — —
5. $\overline{\text{M}}$
A succession of two mid levels, a low fall
 $\overline{\text{A}}$
a succession of two low levels in pitch, e.g.

[o mǎn:ŋ̃ (sət̃ānda əya)]

— — \ — —

6. M O A
A mid level a low fall, a low level a low level in pitch, e.g.

[o e kəm (kər səkda e)]

— \ — —

7. M
A succession of two mid levels, a low fall

O A
a low level a low level in pitch, e.g.

[o tǎn:ŋ̃ (sətaya kər si)]

— — \ — —

English translation:

1. This is a man.
2. He went to sleep.
3. She shines the shoes.
4. She can weep.
5. He used to tease me.
6. He will be teasing you.

3.1122

Phonation

A non-constricted voice quality of the whole phrase is the characteristic phonetic exponent of T2 phrase.

3.11221

Criterion

As the phonetic feature stated above (3.1122) is exclusive to T2 it can be used to distinguish this type of phrase from T1 phrase. The following table will illustrate this:

	T1 phrase			T2 phrase		
	Main verb	Operator	Auxiliary	Main Verb	Operator	Auxiliary
One-word phrase	Constricted			Non-constricted		
Two-word phrase	"	Non-constricted	Non-constricted	"	Non-constricted.	Non-constricted
Three-word phrase	"	"	"	"	"	"

3.1123

Phrase initial features.

The following combinations of phrase initial features are the phonetic exponents of T2 phrase:

Description of exponents	Phonetic symbols.
1. Occlusion + voicelessness, vowel + partial voicelessness	[phe tha <u>th</u> ə kho cho]
2. Occlusion + voicelessness, vowel + voice	[pi to <u>t</u> a kə ci]
3. Occlusion + voice, vowel + voice	[bo do də ga ja]
4. Friction + voicelessness, vowel + voice	[so s <u>ə</u>]
5. Nasality + voice, vowel + voice	[ma nə]
6. Flap + voice, vowel + voice	[ro]
7. Laterality + voice, vowel + voice	[l <u>ə</u>]
8. Vowel + voice,	[a ə ə]
9. Vocalic + labio-vel.	[w]
10. Vocalic + voicelessness	[h]

e.g.

- | | |
|--|--------------------------------------|
| 1. [phe thək:ə <u>th</u> sr khol chor] | 16. [ro] |
| 2. [pi tol <u>t</u> al kər cir] | 7. [l <u>ə</u> r] |
| 3. [bol dor <u>d</u> ək:ə ga ja] | 8. [ak <u>ə</u> r ətka ə <u>d</u> a] |
| 4. [so s <u>ə</u> rma] | 9. [w <u>a</u> r] |
| 5. [mar nəc:ə] | 10: [h <u>a</u> r] |

CHAPTER IV

INTONATION

4.00




Introductory.

My interest in intonation is limited to the part it plays in relation to the verbal phrase. Since the verbal phrase is the clause final phrase (2.12), whatever intonational features characterize the end of the clause must also characterize the verbal phrase.

In order to state those intonational features which help to delimit some such units as the clause within utterances two main type of clausal patterns have been used: one type of pattern terminates the sentence final clause and the other type terminates the sentence non-final clause. The possibilities for the sentence final clause are different from the sentence non-final clause. The sentence non-final clause invariably terminates with a high rise in pitch irrespective of grammatical category and type of sentence it occurs in, whereas the sentence final clause may terminate with a low fall, a high rise, a high level or a low level in pitch depending on grammatical category and type of sentence it occurs in. The following examples will illustrate this:

S.NO	SENTENCE NON-FINAL CLAUSE	SENTENCE FINAL CLAUSE
1.	[pɛse (de) /	te cəla ja] ¹
2.	[kəpre (to') ✓	te cəla ja]
3.	[mɛ̃ (jawa) — /	ke nā jawa]
4.	[mɔ̃ (tɔwa') ✓ /	ke nā tɔwa']
5.	[o bəa (khol si) — /	te cəla ja si]
6.	[o cin:i (kol' si) ✓ /	te cəla ja si]
7.		[bəa (khol)] ^
8.		[cin:i (kol')] Tgm-18 ∨
9.		[mɛ̃ (jawa)] Tgm-11 — /

1. Relevant examples have been enclosed in round brackets.

-
10. [mũ (tɔwǎʼ)]

11. [o baa(khol sək si)]

12. [o cin:i (kol' sək si)]

-

English translation:

1. Give the money and go away.
2. Wash the clothes and go away.
3. Should I go or not?
4. Should I wash my face or not?
5. He will open the door and go away.
6. He will dissolve the sugar and go away.
7. Open the door.
8. Dissolve the sugar.
9. Should I go away?
10. Should I wash my face?
11. He will be able to open the door.
12. He will be able to dissolve the sugar.

It should be noted that final syllable of the sentence non-final clause (examples 1 to 6 above) has invariably a high rise irrespective of the tonal class of the verbal phrase¹ it contains and the grammatical type of the sentence. On the other hand the sentence-final clause

1. For Tonal classification of the verbal phrase see
 Chapter III (examples/...

(examples 7 to 12 above) has different pitch possibilities in the final syllable. Examples 7 and 8 end in a low fall in pitch, examples 9 and 10 end in a high rise in pitch, and examples 11 and 12 end in a low level in pitch.

4.10 Intonational System

In order to deal with the two types of clausal patterns stated above, a Two-term Intonational System is stated. Two terms of the system are named U (from ultimate) and non-U (\bar{U}).

4.11 Phonetic exponents.

The phonetic exponents of \bar{U} (4.111) and U (4.112) are as follows:

4.111 \bar{U}

1. $\overline{\text{M}}$
A high rise in pitch, e.g.

[(bɔl) $\overline{\text{M}}$ te cəla ja]
/

2. $\overline{\text{M}}$
A low fall-high rise in pitch, e.g.

[cin:i (kol') $\overline{\text{M}}$ te cəla ja]
✓

3. $\overline{\text{M}}$
A mid level, a high rise in pitch, e.g.

[mẽ (jāwā) $\overline{\text{M}}$ ke nã jāwā]
— /

4. $\overline{\text{M}}$
A low fall-mid rise, a high rise in pitch, e.g.

$\overline{\text{M}}$
[mǎ (tǒwǎ') ke nǎ tǒwǎ']

✓ /

5. $\overline{\text{M}}$ $\overline{\text{A}}$
A succession of two mid levels a high rise in pitch, e.g.

a) [o pǎkǎn:ǎ' (sǎja si) te cǎla ja si]

— — /

6. $\overline{\text{M}}$ $\overline{\text{A}}$
A mid level, a low fall-mid rise a high rise in pitch, e.g.

$\overline{\text{M}}$ $\overline{\text{A}}$
[o 'gǎl (pǎla' si) te cǎla ja si]

— ✓ /

English translation:

1. Speak and go away.

2. Dissolve the sugar and go away.

3. Should I go or not?

4. Should I wash the face or not ?

5. He will blow the balloon and go away.

6. He will forget about the matter and go away.

4.112

U

1. $\overline{\text{M}}$ A low fall-mid rise-low fall in pitch, e.g. *Tgm. 18*

M
[cin:i (kol')]

∨

2. $\overline{\text{M}}$ A mid rise-low fall in pitch, e.g.

M
[bæa (khol)]

^

3. $\overline{\text{M}}$ A mid level, a low fall-mid rise a mid level-low fall
in pitch, e.g. *Tgm. 21*

M O
[e gəl (pəla' de)]

— ∨ \

4. $\overline{\text{M}}$ A succession of two mid levels a low fall in pitch, e.g.

M O
[pəkān:ā' (səja de)] *Tgm. 20*

— — \

5. $\overline{\text{M}}$ A mid level, a low fall-mid rise $\overline{\text{O}}$ a/fall in pitch, e.g. *slow*

M O
[cəp rɛ te e gəl (pəla' de)]

— ∨ \

6. $\overline{\text{M}}$ A low level, a mid rise a low fall in pitch, e.g.

M O
[roʃ:i lɛ te ʔn:ʔ (khəa de)]

— / \

7. $\frac{M}{\text{A low fall-mid rise}}$ $\frac{O}{\text{a mid level}}$ $\frac{A}{\text{a low fall}}$
in pitch, e.g.

[wəɖ:a ho si te (pəl' ja si)]

✓ — \

8. $\frac{M}{\text{A mid level}}$ $\frac{O}{\text{a mid level}}$ $\frac{A}{\text{a mid level-low fall}}$
in pitch, e.g.

[kənʒi læg si te bəa (khəl ja si)]

— — \

9. $\frac{M}{\text{A mid level, a low fall}}$ in pitch, e.g.

[mɛ jəwə ke nə (jəwə)]

— \

10. $\frac{M}{\text{A low fall-mid rise, a low fall}}$ in pitch, e.g.

[mɛ tɔwə' ke nə (tɔwə')]

✓ \

11. $\frac{M}{\text{A mid level, a low fall-mid rise, a low fall}}$ in pitch, e.g.

[mɛ ʔn:ɔ kəyɔ (pəkəwə')]

— ✓ \

12. $\frac{M}{\text{A succession of two mid levels, a low fall}}$ in pitch, e.g.

[mɛ but kəyɔ (cəmxəwə)]

— — \

13. $\overline{\text{M}}$
A low fall-mid rise, a high rise in pitch, e.g.

$\overline{\text{M}}$
[mɑ (tɔwɑ')]

Tgm. 10

∨ /

14. $\overline{\text{M}}$
A mid level, a high rise in pitch, e.g.

$\overline{\text{M}}$
[mɛ (jəwɑ')]

Tgm. 11

— /

15. $\overline{\text{M}}$
A mid level, a low fall-mid rise, a high rise in pitch, e.g.

$\overline{\text{M}}$
[mɛ ʌn:ɑ (pər̃kɑwɑ')]

Tgm. 12

— ∨ /

16. $\overline{\text{M}}$
A mid level, a high rise, a high level in pitch, e.g.

$\overline{\text{M}}$
[mɛ but (cəmxawɑ')]

Tgm. 13

— / —

17. $\overline{\text{M}}$ $\overline{\text{O}}$
A low fall, a mid rise, a high rise in pitch, e.g.

[kəɹɑ' (pər' gɹɛ)]

Tgm. 14

∖ /

18. $\overline{\text{M}}$ $\overline{\text{O}}$
A mid level a mid level, a high rise, in pitch, e.g.

[caɛ:a (məɹ gɹɛ)]

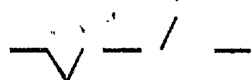
Tgm. 15

— — /

19. $\overline{\text{M}}$
A mid level, a low fall-mid rise, a mid level

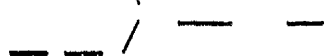
$\overline{\text{O}}$ $\overline{\text{A}}$
a high rise, a high level in pitch, e.g.

[o tən:ū (pə^Mraya' kər^O si)^A]



20. ^M
A succession of two mid levels, a high rise
^O ^A
a high level a high level in pitch, e.g.

[o tən:ū (sə^Mtaya kər^O si)^A]



21. ^M
A low fall-low level in pitch, e.g.

[e admi (e)^M]



22. ^M
A mid rise-low fall, a low level in pitch, e.g.

[o (tə^Mt:hɛ')]



23. ^M
A low fall, a low level in pitch, e.g.

[o (sə^Mt:ɛ)]



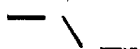
24. ^M
A low fall, a mid rise-low fall, a low level in pitch, e.g.

[mən:ɛ ɔn:ū (pə^Mrkaɪɛ')]



25. ^M
A mid level, a low fall, a low level in pitch, e.g.

[mən:ɛ bʊt (cəm^Mxaɪɛ)]



26. $\overline{\text{A mid level, a low fall-mid rise, a mid level}}$

$\overline{\text{A}}$
a low fall-low level in pitch, e.g.

[a mən:ū (pərkāndi' e)]
— ∇ — \

27. $\overline{\text{A succession of two mid levels, a low fall}}$ $\overline{\text{A}}$
a low level
in pitch, e.g.

[o but (cəmxāndi e)]
— — \ —

28. $\overline{\text{A low fall-mid rise}}$ $\overline{\text{O}}$ $\overline{\text{A}}$
a low fall, low level a low level
in pitch, e.g.

[o kəpre (to' səkdi e)]
∇ \ — —

29. $\overline{\text{A low fall}}$ $\overline{\text{O}}$ $\overline{\text{A}}$
a succession of two levels a low level
in pitch, e.g.

[o (ro səkdi e)]
\ — — —

30. $\overline{\text{A mid level, a low fall-mid rise, a mid level}}$

$\overline{\text{O}}$
A low fall, a low level in pitch, e.g.

[o kʰn:ū (pərandā' əya)]
— ∇ — \ —

31. $\overline{\text{M}}$
A succession of two mid levels, a low fall

$\overline{\text{O}}$
a succession of two low levels in pitch, e.g.

[o kəy̯ō (sət̩ānda əya)]
— — \ — —

32. $\overline{\text{M}}$ $\overline{\text{O}}$ $\overline{\text{A}}$
A low fall a succession of two low levels a low level
in pitch, e.g.

[o kəd̩o jərmən:ə (pər' səkda e)]
\ — — —

33. $\overline{\text{M}}$ $\overline{\text{O}}$ $\overline{\text{A}}$
A mid level a low fall, a low level a low level
in pitch, e.g.

[o kəɹə kəm (kər səkda e)]
— \ — —

34. $\overline{\text{M}}$
A mid level, a low fall-mid rise, a mid level
 $\overline{\text{O}}$ $\overline{\text{A}}$
a low fall a low level in pitch, e.g.

[o kəd̩o (pəɹaya' kər si)]
— \ — \ —

35. $\overline{\text{M}}$ $\overline{\text{O}}$
A succession of two mid levels, a low fall a low level
 $\overline{\text{A}}$
a low level in pitch, e.g.

[o kəy̯ō (sətaya kər si)]
— — \ — —

English translation:

1. Dissolve the sugar.
2. Open the door.
3. Forget about it .
4. Blow the balloon.
5. Keep quiet and forget about it.
6. Take the bread and feed him/her.
7. He will ~~forget~~ it when he grows older.
8. The door will open when the key fits in.
9. Should I go or not ?
10. Should I wash the face or not?
11. Why should I excite him?
12. Why should I shine the shoes?
13. Should I wash the face?
14. Should I go away?
15. Should I excite him?
16. Should I shine the shoes?
17. Has the pigger been filled
18. Has the uncle died?
19. Will he be teaching you?
20. Will he be teasing you?
21. This is a man.
22. He fell down.
23. He went to sleep.
24. I excited him.
25. I shone the shoes.
26. She excites me.
27. She shines the shoes.
28. She can wash the clothes.
29. She can cry.

r h

30. Whom did he teach?
31. Why did he tease (him/her)?
32. Can he pay the fine?
33. What job can he do?
34. When will he be teaching?
35. Why should he be teasing (him/her)?

It will be seen from the phonetic exponents of U (4.112) that (i) that examples 1 to 12 terminate with a low fall in pitch (ii) examples 13 to 20 terminate with a high pitch (either level or rising) and examples 21 to 35 terminate with a low level in pitch.

In order to deal with these differences in pitch a three-term prosodic sub-system is stated for U. The three terms of the sub-system are named (i) F (from fall, as fall in the final syllable is the characteristic feature of this term), (ii) H (from high, as a high pitch in the final syllable is the characteristic feature of this term) and (iii) L (from low, as a low level pitch in the final syllable is the characteristic feature of this term).

4.11211 Phonetic exponents.

The phonetic exponents of (i) F (4.112111) (ii) H (4.112112) and (iii) L (4.112113) are as follows:-

4.112111 F

Phonetic exponents stated as serial numbers 1 to 12 (4.112) correspond to the exponents of term F.

It should be pointed out that examples 1 to 6 belong to Imperative grammatical category whereas 7 and 8 belong to Declarative and 9 to 12 belong to Interrogative grammatical category. As a low fall in the final syllable is common to these different grammatical categories it cannot be used as a criterion to distinguish

them from each other. (however since in a Declarative type of sentence the final clause is preceded by the Interjunction [te] and in an Interrogative type of sentence the final clause is either preceded by the Interjunction [ke] or contains an Interrogative word like [kəyō] there are other criteria for making the distinction apart from pitch). It should further be pointed out that Imperative is always associated with a low fall in the final syllable but the reverse is not true i.e. a low fall in the final syllable is not always associated with Imperative.

4.112112

H

The phonetic exponents stated at serial numbers 13 to 20 (4.112) correspond to the exponents of term H.

It should be pointed out that all the examples given at serial numbers 13 to 20 belong to Interrogative grammatical category. However a high pitch is not exclusive to Interrogative.¹ It should further be pointed out that certain types of Interrogative sentences end with either low fall in pitch² or a low level in pitch.³

1. See phonetic exponents of \bar{U} (4.11)

2. See " " of F at serial numbers 9 to 12 (4.112)

3. See " " of L. " " 30 to 35 (4.112)

4.112113

L

The phonetic exponents stated at serial numbers 21 to 35 (4.112) correspond to the exponents of term L.

It should be pointed out that examples number 21 to 29 belong to Declarative grammatical category whereas examples number 30 to 35 belong to *the* Interrogative grammatical category. As a low level in pitch in the final syllable is common to these two different grammatical categories it cannot be used as a criterion to distinguish one from the other. However as the final clause in an Interrogative sentence contains an Interrogative word there are other criteria for making ^{*the*} distinction apart from pitch.

CHAPTER V
THE VERB INITIAL.

5.00 Introductory.

This chapter deals with the syntagmatic relationships that exist between various segments of initial syllable of the Verbal Word.

The initial consonant in the initial syllable of the Verbal Word exhibits certain syntagmatic relationships with the following vowel: for instance (I) initial occlusion is linked to voice or partial-voicelessness in a following vowel and (II) non-occlusion is linked to voice in a following vowel. The following examples will illustrate this:

Ia. [(pa)l]¹

b. [(pho)l]

IIa. [(ma)r]

b. [(so)]

English translation:

1a. Bring up.

b. Look for.

2a. Beat.

b. Go to sleep.

It will be seen that in examples 1a above occlusive [p] is followed by a voiced vowel [a] and in example 1b occlusive [p] is followed by a partially voiceless vowel [ho], whereas in example 2a

1. The relevant examples have been enclosed in round brackets.

and 2b non-occlusive [m] and [s] is followed by a voiced vowel [a] and [o] respectively. It should be clear from the above that on the one hand initial occlusion is associated with voice or partial voicelessness as an alternative feature in a following vowel, and on the other hand non-occlusion is associated with voice in a following vowel.

There is also a relationship of a different type between certain features of the initial consonant and certain qualities of vowel especially certain degrees of openness. For example where voicelessness and aspiration characterise the initial, the vowel has the following possible seven-fold range of quality:

[e o ɛ ʌ ; ɾ ʌ ɐ]

but not closeness ([i u]) where, however, voicelessness combines with non-aspiration as initial features or alternatively where the initial consonant contains a feature of manner of articulation other than plosion, the range of vowel quality is nine-fold:

[i u e o ɛ ʌ ; ɾ ʌ ɐ]

5.10 Initial System

In order to deal with the first of these two types of syntagmatic relationship specified above a two-term prosodic system has been set up at 5.11 for the initial syllable in a di-syllabic verb word (and hence the only syllable in a mono-syllabic word). As this system is related to the word initial it is named Initial System. The two terms of the system are named p (from 'plosion', plosives being dominant in this type of syllable) and non-p (\bar{p}).

Phonetic exponents of p and \bar{p}

The phonetic exponents of p (5.11) and \bar{p} (5.12) are as follows:

5.11

Ss No	Description of phonetic exponents		Examples ¹
	Consonant	Vowel	
1.	occ.+vcless.	vow.+p-vcless. ²	[(phe), (thə)k:ə, (thɛ)r, (kha), (cho)]
2.	occ.+vcless.	vow. voice	[(pi), (tə)k:ə, (ta)l, (kɛ), (co)]
3.	occ.+voice	vow. voice	[(bɛ), (de), (dʒ)r, (ga), (ja)]

Sub-systems: h/\bar{h} (5.111) and v/\bar{v} (5.112).

5.111

h/\bar{h} System.

It will be seen from the phonetic exponents of p (5.11) that there is a type of p syllable in which partial voicelessness in the initial part of a vowel is linked to voicelessness in the initial consonant; say, as in [phe]. This may be contrasted with the remaining type of p syllable in which full voice in a vowel is linked to either voice or partial voicelessness in the initial consonant; say, as in [ji pa] respectively.

In order to deal with the difference in vowel-consonant relationship as explained above a further two-term (h/\bar{h}) prosodic system is stated as a sub-system for the p term of the Initial System. The two terms of the

1. The relevant piece has been enclosed in round brackets.
2. The following abbreviations have been used for phonetic ...

sub-system are named h (after 'partial voicelessness in the vowel) and non-h (\bar{h}).

The phonetic exponents of h (5.1111) and \bar{h} (5.1112) are as follows:

5.1111

h¹

S.No.	<u>Description of phonetic exponents</u>		Examples
	consonant	vowel	
1	vless.	p-vless.	[(phe) (th Δ)k:ə (th ϵ)r (kha) (cho)] ²

.....features:

occlusion=occ.; plosion=plos.; affrication=affr.; nasality=nas.; friction=fric.; alveolarity=alv.; laterality=lat.; retroflexion=ret.; palatality=pal.; palato-alveolarity=palato-alv.; vowel=vow.; voicelessness=vless.; partial voicelessness=p-vless.; shortness=short.; centrality=central.; centralization=centraliz.; labiality=lab.

1. Also a reason to treat the feature of aspiration as a prosodic feature is that this feature is unrepeatable within a verbal form. It occurs in initial, medial or final syllable, but not more than once in any given verbal form.

2. The relevant piece has been enclosed in round brackets.

5.1112

h

S.No.	Description of phonetic exponents		Examples
	Consonant	Vowel	
1.	voiceless	voice	[(pɪ (tə)kɜ: (tə)l (kɜ) (co)]
2.	voice	voice	[(bɜ) (de) (də)r (ga) (ja)] ¹

5.112

v/v̄ System.

It will be seen from the phonetic exponents of p (5.11) that there is a type of p syllable in which voice in an initial consonant is linked to full voice in an following vowel; say, as in [ja]. This may be contrasted with the remaining type of p syllable wherein voicelessness in an initial consonant is associated with either full voice or partial voicelessness in a following vowel as an alternative feature; say, as in [co cho].

1. The relevant piece has been enclosed in round brackets.

In order to account for this relationship between consonant and vowel a further two-term (v/\bar{v}) prosodic system is stated, as a sub-system, for the p term. The two terms of the system are named v (from voice, voice being the characteristic feature of the initial consonant in this type of syllable) and non-v (\bar{v}).

The phonetic exponents of v(5.1121) and \bar{v} (5.1122) are as follows:

5.1121

v

S.No.	DESCRIPTION OF PHONETIC EXPONENTS		EXAMPLES
	CONSONANTS	VOWEL	
1.	voice	voice	[(bɛ), (dɛ), (<u>d</u> ə)r, (gə), (jə)]

5.1122

\bar{v}

S.No.	DESCRIPTION OF PHONETIC EXPONENTS		EXAMPLES
	CONSONANTS	VOWEL	
1.	vless.	voice	[(pi) (tə)k:ə (<u>t</u> a)l (kɛ), (co)]
2.	vless.	p-vless.	[(phe) (thə)k:ə (<u>th</u> ɛ)r, (kha) (cho)]

5.113

Relationship between h/h̄ and v/v̄ systems.

There are three possible combinations of the two prosodic systems, which are (i) $\overline{h\bar{v}}$, (ii) $\overline{h}v$ and (iii) $h\bar{v}$. The following table will illustrate this:

TYPE OF COMBINATION	EXAMPLES
$\overline{h\bar{v}}$	[pi təl <u>tal</u> kər co]
$\overline{h}v$	[bol de <u>dər</u> ga ja]
$h\bar{v}$	[phe thək:ə <u>thər</u> kha chə]

It will be seen from the above table (5.113) that [ph], for instance, has been classified as h because of partial voicelessness in the vowel combined with the matching voicelessness in the initial plosive, in contrast with [pi], for example, classified as \overline{h} , in which there is a contrary relationship. [bol], for example, on the other hand has been classified as v because of full voice in the vowel combined with the matching voice in the initial plosive. This contrasts with, for example, [pi], classified as \bar{v} in which there is a contrary relationship.

It will further be seen that once a syllable is classified as h it must be \bar{v} as well. Similarly a v syllable must be \overline{h} as well. As this is the case a $h(\bar{v})$ syllable for the sake of economy, will mark as h; and a $(\overline{h})v$ syllable will be distinguished as v. The third type of syllable will, however, have to be symbolised as $\overline{h\bar{v}}$.

An alternative treatment of the material is also possible. One might set up a two-term (h/\bar{h}) system for the initial syllable. If this mode of analysis were adopted the phonetic exponents of (i) h and (ii) \bar{h} would be as follows:

(i)

 h

DESCRIPTION OF PHONETIC EXPONENTS		EXAMPLES
CONSONANT	VOWEL	
occ.+vless.	p-vless.	[(phe) (thə)k:ə (tʰɛ)r (kha) (cho)]

(ii)

 \bar{h}

DESCRIPTION OF PHONETIC EXPONENTS		EXAMPLES
CONSONANT	VOWEL	
occ.+voice	voice	[bɛ de d̥ər ga ja]
lat.+voice	voice	[l̥ər]
nas.+voice	voice	[m̥ər, n̥əc:ə]
lab.+ fric- less cont. voice	voice	[w̥ər]
flap+voice	voice	[r̥o]
occ.+vless.	voice	[pi to 't̥s kɛ co]
fric.+vless.	voice	[so har]

This treatment is not adopted here. The reason is that this treatment would obscure the important phonological fact that *it* is not any consonantal articulation that is associated with alternative features of vowel, but it is the feature of occlusion that is linked to these alternative features of voice and partial voicelessness in a following vowel. The contrast is between occlusive initial and non-occlusive initial syllable. The major difference between these two types of syllables is that in the latter the vowel invariably is voiced, regardless of whether the initial non-occlusive consonant is voiced or not, whereas in the former the vowel may be either voiced or partially voiceless, and relationship can be established between these alternative vowel features and occlusion in the initial consonant. The syntagmatic implications of non-occlusion are very different from those of occlusion. (cf. English too:

occlusion	+voice/voicelessness
laterality, nasality, roll+voice (only)	
friction	+voicelessness (only) (except : loan words, deictics etc:)):

5.12

 \bar{p}

DESCRIPTION OF PHONETIC EXPONENTS			
CONSONANT		VOWEL	EXAMPLES
1. lat.	+voice	voice	[(lə) <u>r</u>]
2. nas.	+voice	voice	[(mə)r (nə)c:ə]
3. fricless.cont	+voice	voice	[(wa)r]
4. fric.	+vless	voice	[(so), (ha)r]

English translation:

1. Fight.
2. Die, dance.
3. Sacrifice.
4. Go to sleep. Be defeated.

5.13 The second type of syntagmatic relationship, that between different ranges of vowel quality and such syllable initial features as plosion versus some feature other than plosion (lat., nas., non-syll., fric.) or between aspiration versus non-aspiration etc., coincides with the distinction already made under the Initial System (p/\bar{p}) and with the p' term's sub-systems h/\bar{h} (5.111) and v/\bar{v} (5.112) stated above; hence no additional prosodic systems are needed.

5.131 (1) Plosion when combined with voicelessness and non-aspiration ([p t t̥ k c]), and (2) initial features other than plosion ([l m n s r h w]), are related to the full nine-fold vowel range [i u e o ɛ a; ɾ ʌ ə];

e.g.:

(1) (plosives) [cɪr tʊr' pej' tɔl tɛ pa cɾr pɔl' pɛr']

(2) (non-plosives) [si su se so sɛ sar mɾl rɔl lɛr]

The first of these two sets of examples (at 1) are of course also examples of the \bar{h} and the \bar{v} terms of the two sub-systems stated for the term p of the Initial System (5.1112 and 5.1122); while the second set (2) are also examples of the \bar{p} term of the Initial System (5.12).

5.132 Plosion when combined with voicelessness and aspiration, on the other hand, is related to a seven-fold vowel range [e ɛ a o; ɾ ʌ ə]

e.g.: [phe t̥hɛr khɔ phɔl phɾr thɔr thɛk:ə]

These examples have already been classified on other syntagmatic grounds as examples of the h term of the h/ \bar{h} sub-system stated for the p term of the Initial System (5.111).

5.133 Further, voice when combined with plosion as an initial feature is relatable to a range of vowel quality intermediate between the two stated above at 5.131 and 5.132; the following eight-fold vowel range [i e o ɛ a; ɾ ʌ ə]

e.g.: [ji de dɔl bɛ ga dɾwa bɔlɔ bɔl]

Since these examples are also examples of the v term of the v/\bar{v} sub-system stated for the p term of the Initial System (5.112) no additional need be stated.

5.134 From the examples shown in Section 5.132 it will be seen that closeness as a vowel feature ($[i\ u]$) does not combine with word initial aspiration; nor does closeness plus backness ($[u]$) combine with word-initial voice and plosion (5.133).

It is interesting to note that the second type of syntagmatic relationship between a vowel's closure feature and word initial consonant feature does not require an additional prosodic system to be stated: it can be accommodated to the Initial System (2.10) and its sub-systems already stated on other syntagmatic grounds, and therefore, in effect serves to re-inforce that system and its sub-system.

5.22 Phonematic Systems (Syllable initial).

Since the syllable initial features of the p (h, v, hv) and the \bar{p} types of verb are not subjected to any further prosodic analysis, the remaining phonological differences among them are stated as the exponents of phonematic units. Two types of phonematic system are set up for the initial syllable: One C- System for p (syllable initial) lexical item (5.221) and another C- System for \bar{p} lexical items.

A five-term Phonematic C- System has been set up for the fifteen types of verb belonging to the $\bar{p}h$, $p\bar{v}$ and $p\bar{h}\bar{v}$ types of syllable (5.121), whereas a nine-term Phonematic C- System has been set up for the nine types of verb belonging to the \bar{p} type of syllable (5.12).

5.221 Phonematic C- System applicable to the \bar{p}
 (h, v, $\bar{h}\bar{v}$).

A five-term phonematic C- System is stated for the 15 types of verb belonging to the \bar{p} (h, v, $\bar{h}\bar{v}$) types of syllable. Five of these types of verb (1, 2, 7, 10 and 13 in the following table, page 71) belong to the $p\bar{h}\bar{v}$ type of syllable, the other five (2, 5, 8, 11 and 14) belong to the $\bar{p}h$ type of syllable and the remaining five (3, 6, 9, 12 and 15) belong to the $p\bar{v}$ type of syllable. The five terms of the System and their phonetic exponents are as follows:

(Table overleaf) ...

PHONEMATIC UNIT	PHONETIC EXPONENTS	PROSODIC GROUP	PHONETIC SYMBOL	EXAMPLE
1. P	lab. +plos.	p ^{vh}	[p]	[pal]
2.		ph	[p]	[phe]
3.		pv	[b]	[bol]
4. T	alv. +lam. +plos.	t ^{vh}	[t]	[to']
5.		ph	[t]	[thək:ə]
6.		pv	[d]	[de]
7. Ø	ret. +apic. +plos.	ɾ ^{vh}	[ɾ]	[tɛ']
8.		ph	[ɾ]	[thɛr]
9.		pv	[ɖ]	[dɔl]
10. K	vel. +dors. +plos.	k ^{vh}	[k]	[kær]
11.		ph	[k]	[kha]
12.		pv	[g]	[ga]
13. C	pal-alv. +dors. +affr.	ç ^{vh}	[ç]	[cix]
14.		ph	[ç]	[chɪk:ə]
15.		pv	[j]	[ja]

English translation:

1. Bring up	4. Wash	8. Stop	12. Sing
2. Press	5. Spit	9. Throw away	13. Cry
3. Speak up	6. Give away	10. Do	14. Pull
	7. Fall down	11. Eat	15. Go away

5.122

Phonematic C- System applicable to \bar{p}

A nine-term Phonematic C- System has been set up for the nine types of verb belonging to \bar{p} . The nine terms and their phonetic exponents are as follows:

S.NO.	PHONEMATIC UNIT	PHONETIC EXPONENTS	PHONETIC SYMBOLS	EXAMPLES
1.	L	lat.+alv. +voice	[l]	[lær]
2.	M	nas.+lab. +voice	[m]	[mər]
3.	N	nas.+alv. +lam.+voice	[n]	[nəc:ə]
4.	S	fric.+alv.+lam.+vless	[s]	[so]
5.	Z	fric.+alv.+lam.+voice	[z]	[zǎ k]
6.	ʃ	fric.+ret.+apic.+ vless.	[ʃ]	[sərmə]
7.	R	fric.+alv.+lam.+ vless.	[r]	[ro]
8.	H	vocalic+vless.	[h]	[har]
9.	W	vocalic+labio-vel.+ voice	[w]	[war]

English translation:

- | | | |
|----------|----------------|----------------|
| 1. fight | 4. Go to sleep | 7. Cry |
| 2. Die | 5. Long for | 8. Be defeated |
| 3. Dance | 6. Be shy | 9. Sacrifice |

CHAPTER VIROOT FINAL

6.00

Introductory.

This chapter deals with characteristics of the root syllable final. According to these characteristics 4 different types of final syllables have been established. In one type of syllable shortness in a final consonant is linked to shortness or length in a preceding vowel as an alternative feature; e.g., [m(ə_r)] and [m(ar)].¹ In another type of syllable shortness in a final consonant is linked to length in a preceding vowel; or length [:] in a final consonant is associated with shortness in a preceding vowel together with presence of the post-vocalic element [ə hə] ; e.g., [t(ə_k)] or [t(ə_k:ə)] and [r(ə_k:hə)].¹ In the third type of syllable shortness in a final consonant is linked to shortness in the preceding vowel ; e.g.,

[tə_r(ə_f)].¹

Finally in the fourth type of syllable there is no post vocalic consonant and the final vowel is long; e.g., [j(a)].¹

It should be pointed out here that the fourth type of word is phonetically similar to a second type of syllable in being open but differs from it in (i) being monosyllabic and (ii) having a long vowel.

1. The relevant piece has been enclosed in round brackets.

6.10 Final System.

In order to account for the above characteristics a four-term prosodic system has been set up here for the root final, and it is, therefore, named Final System. The 4 terms of the system are named (i) c (after 'continuants') (ii) p (after 'plosion', plosive being dominant in this type of syllable) (iii) ə (this being the only vowel in this type of final syllable) and (iv) o (from 'openness').

6.11 Phonetic exponents of the terms of the Final System.

The phonetic exponents of (i) c (6.111) (ii) p (6.112), (iii) ə (6.113) and (iv) o (6.114) are as follows:

6.111

c

PHONETIC		EXPONENTS	EXAMPLES	S.	
VOWEL ¹		CONSONANT		NO.	
length/short.		fric. +short.	[n(ə̃s)] ²	1	
			[p(əxʹ)]	2	
			[j(o <u>s</u>)]	3	
			[c(i <u>x</u>)]	4	
"	"	flap	[m(ə <u>r</u>)]	5	
			[w(a <u>r</u>)]	6	
"	"	lat.	[ṭ(ə <u>l</u>)]	7	
			[ṭ(a <u>l</u>)]	8	
"	"	+nas.	nas. +short., occ. +short.	[m(ə̃ <u>nd</u>)]	9
			[r(ə̃ <u>y</u> g)]	10	
			[m(ə̃ <u>ɲ</u> j)]	11	
"	"	"	"	[c(ə̃ <u>m</u>)]	12
				[m(ə̃ <u>n</u>)]	13
				[j(ə̃ <u>ř</u>)]	14

1. The Vowels are non-nasal except where nasality[~] is indicated.

2. The relevant piece has been enclosed in round brackets.

6.1111

n / \bar{n} System.

It will be seen from the phonetic exponents of \bar{n} (6.111) that in one type of c syllable the nasality [~] in a vowel is linked to nasality in a following consonant (examples 9 to 14). This may be contrasted with the remaining type of c syllable where non-nasality in a vowel is associated with non-nasality in a following consonant (examples 1 to 8).

In order to deal with the syntagmatic relationship between a vowel and a following consonant a two-term prosodic system is stated here for the c. The 2 terms of the system are named (i) n (after nasality) and (ii) non-n (\bar{n}).

6.11111

Phonetic exponents of the n and the \bar{n} .

The phonetic exponents of n (6.111111) and \bar{n} (6.111112) are as follows:

6.111111

n

PHONETIC EXPONENTS		EXAMPLES	S.NO.
VOWEL	CONSONANT		
nas.	nas., occ.	[m(ɔ̃nd)]	1
		[r(ɔ̃ɣg)]	2
		[m(ɔ̃ɹj)]	3
"	"	[c(ɔ̃m)]	4
		[m(ɔ̃n)]	5
		[j(ɔ̃ɹ)]	6

6.111112

n̄

PHONETIC EXPONENTS		EXAMPLES	S.NO.
VOWEL	CONSONANT		
non-nas ^l	non-nas.	[n(ə ^s)]	1
		[p(əx ['])]	2
		[j(o ^s)]	3
		[c(i ^x)]	4
		[m(ə ^r)]	5
		[w(a ^r)]	6
		[t̲(ə ^l)]	7
		[t̲(a ^l)]	8

[illegible]

6.1121

s / \bar{s} System.

It will be seen from the phonetic exponents of the p (6.112) that in one type of p syllable length [:] in a final consonant is linked with shortness in a preceding vowel and the following vowel as well (examples 1 to 17). This may be contrasted with the remaining type of p syllable where shortness in a final consonant is associated with length in a preceding vowel (examples 18 to 25).

In order to deal with the syntagmatic relationship stated above a two-term prosodic system (s/ \bar{s}) is set up here for the p. The 2 terms of the system are named (i) s (from shortness in the consonant) and (ii) \bar{s} (non-s).

6.11211

Phonetic exponents of s and \bar{s} .

The phonetic exponents of (i) s (6.112111) and (ii) \bar{s} (6.112112) are as follows:

6.112111		s	
PHONETIC	EXPONENTS	EXAMPLES	S.NO.
VOWEL	CONSONANT		
length	short.	[j(ot)]	1
		[m(ut)]	2
		[r(ok)]	3
		[w(ec)]	4
		[d(ob)]	5
		[k(hed)]	6
		[j(ag)]	7
		[p(ej')]	8

6.112112

s

PHONETIC EXPONENTS			EXAMPLES	S.NO.
VOWEL	CONSONANT	VOWEL		
short.	length	short. +voice	[l(əb:ə)]	1
			[k(əd:ə)]	2
			[k(əd:ə)]	3
			[t(həg:ə)]	4
			[g(əj:ə)]	5
			[k(əp:ə)]	6
			[k(ət:ə)]	7
			[p(ət:ə)]	8
			[c(ək:ə)]	9
			[n(əc:ə)]	10
"	"	" +p-vless.	[l(τp:hə)]	11
			[c(τt:hə)]	12
			[c(ət:hə)]	13
			[r(ək:hə)]	14
			[k(əc:hə)]	15

6.112121

h / \bar{h} System.

It will be seen from the statement of exponency of the \bar{s} (6.112112) that in one type of \bar{s} syllable partial voicelessness in the final vowel [hə] is linked to voicelessness in a preceding consonant (examples 11 to 15). This type of \bar{s} syllable is distinguished, prosodically, from the remaining type of \bar{s} syllable in which voice in the final vowel [ə] is associated with voice or voicelessness as an alternative feature in a preceding consonant (examples 1 to 10).

In order to deal with the syntagmatic relationship stated above a two-term(h/ \bar{h}) prosodic system is set up here for the \bar{s} . The 2 terms of the system are named (i) h (from partial voicelessness in the final vowel) and (ii) non-h (\bar{h}).

6.11211211

Phonetic exponents of h and \bar{h} .

The phonetic exponents of (i) h (6.112112111) and (ii) \bar{h} (6.112112112) are as follows:

6.112112111		h		EXAMPLES	S.NO.
PHONETIC EXPONENTS					
(CONSONANT)	VOWEL				
vless.	p-vless.			[lʰ(p:hə)]	1
				[c ɾ(t:hə)]	2
				[o(t:hə)]	3
				[r ə(k:hə)]	4
				[k ə(c:hə)]	5

6.112112112

h

PHONETIC EXPONENTS		EXAMPLES	S.NO.
CONSONANT	VOWEL		
voice	voice	[lə(b:ə)]	1
		[kə(d:ə)]	2
		[kə(d̥:ə)]	3
		[t̥hə(g:ə)]	4
		[gə(j:ə)]	5
vless.	"	[kə(p:ə)]	6
		[kə(t:ə)]	7
		[pə(t̥:ə)]	8
		[cə(k:ə)]	9
		[nə(c:ə)]	10

6.1121122

v / \bar{v} System.

It will be seen from the phonetic exponents of the \bar{s} that in one type of \bar{s} syllable voice in a final consonant is linked to voice in the following vowel [ə] (examples 1 to 5 (6.112112)). This may be contrasted with the remaining type of \bar{s} syllable in which voicelessness in a final consonant is associated with voice or voicelessness as alternative feature in the following vowel [ə hə] (examples 6 to 15 (6.112112)).

In order to deal with the syntagmatic relationships between consonant and vowel a two-term (v/\bar{v}) prosodic system is stated here for the \bar{s} . The 2 terms of the system are named (i) v (from voice in final consonant) and (ii) \bar{v} (non- v).

6.11211221

Phonetic exponents of v and \bar{v} .

The phonetic exponents of (i) s (6.112112211) and (ii) \bar{s} (6.112112212) are as follows:

6.112112211

v

PHONETIC EXPONENTS		EXAMPLES	S.NO.
CONSONANT	VOWEL		
voice	voice	[lə(b:ə)]	1
		[kə(d:ə)]	2
		[kə(ɔ̣:ə)]	3
		[ṭhə(g:ə)]	4
		[gə(j:ə)]	5

6.112112212

v̄

PHONETIC EXPONENTS		EXAMPLES	S.NO.
CONSONANT	VOWEL		
vless.	voice	[kə(p:ə)]	1
		[kə(t:ə)]	2
		[pə(t:ə)]	3
		[cə(k:ə)]	4
		[nə(c:ə)]	5
"	p-vless.	[lɾ(p:hə)]	6
		[cɾ(t:hə)]	7
		[ə(t:hə)]	8
		[rə(k:hə)]	9
		[kə(c:hə)]	10

6.113

a

PHONETIC EXPONENTS		EXAMPLES	S.NO.
VOWEL	CONSONANT		
back.+ short.	short.	[khot(ər)]	1
		[ləp(əɹ)]	2
		[tər(əs)]	3
		[bæx(əs)]	4
		[cəm(əx)]	5
		[təɹ(əf)]	6
		[lər(əz)]	7
		[wər(ət)]	8
		[khar(ək)]	9
		[khar(əc)]	10
		[sɜm(əj)]	11

English translation:

1. Dig out.
2. Catch.
3. Be deprived of.
4. Forgive.
5. Shine.
6. Toss your head.
- 7 Tremble.
8. Use it.
9. Scratch.
10. Scratch.
11. Understand.

6.114

o

PHONETIC EXPONENTS	EXAMPLES	S.NO.
vow. +length	[p(i)]	1
	[d(e)]	2
	[k(ɛ)]	3
	[j(a)]	4
	[r(o)]	5
	[s(u)]	6

English translation:

1. Drink.
2. Give away.
3. Speak up.
4. Go away.
5. Cry.
6. Deliver (a baby).

In accordance with their similarity in respect of the syntagmatic association of features within the verb-root final as stated above the fifty three types of verb root have been put into the following nine groups:

S.NO.	VERB-ROOT	PROSODIC GROUP	GROUP NO.
1	[mãnd]	cn	i
2	[rãŋg]		
3.	[mãɲ]		
4	[ãĩ]		
5	[cãm]		
6	[mõn]		
7	[nəs]	cñ	ii
8	[pəx']		
9	[məl]		
10	[jos]		
11	[cix]		
12	[tal]		
13	[war]	phs	iii
14	[mər]		
15	[lɪp:hə]		
16	[ɔt:hə]		
17	[rək:hə]		
18	[kəc:hə]		
19	[ət:hə]		

S.NO.	VERB-ROOT	PROSODIC GROUP	GROUP NO.
20	[ləb:ə]	pvs̄	iv
21	[kəd:ə]		
22	[thəg:ə]		
23	[gəj:ə]		
24	[kəd:ə]		
25	[kəp:ə]	phv̄s̄	v
26	[kət:ə]		
27	[cək:ə]		
28	[nəc:ə]		
29	[pət:ə]		
30	[jot]	phv̄s̄	vi
31	[rok]		
32	[wec]		
33	[mut]		
34	[dɔb]		
35	[jag]	pvs	vii
36	[pej']		
37	[khed]		
38	[ləpəɾ]	ə	viii
39	[khotəɾ]		
40	[təɾəs]		
41	[bəxəs]		
42	[təɾəf]		
43	[ləɾəz]		
44	[wəɾət]		
45	[kəɾək]		
46	[kəɾəc]		
47	[gəɾəj]		

S.NO.	VERB-ROOT	PROSODIC GROUP	GROUP NO.
48	[pi]	o	ix
49	[de]		
50	[kɛ]		
51	[ga]		
52	[ro]		
53	[su]		

As each prosodic group contains more than one type of verb-root, any further phonological distinctions may be stated as exponents of phonematic units; but there is still one more set of syntagmatically associated features to be taken into account. This set of features is drawn from the verb-root syllable and an inflexion syllable that combines with it and is stated in the following chapter.

CHAPTER VII
VERB-ROOT FINAL SYLLABLE
AND INFLEXION INITIAL SYLLABLE

7.00 Introductory

This chapter gives an account of the verbal form in relation to some syntagmatic differences that it exhibits, in its phonetic form, in different contexts.

Let us take, for example, a few words in which the verbs such as [kəc:hə dəs rəŋg war khərək ro] appear in their un-inflected forms and with a few inflexions too, such as [di/ndi a/ha/ya r̥ä/əŋr̥ä/nä]^{1,2} as they appear in different contexts:

S. No	A	B	C	D
1.	[kəc:hə	kəc-di	kəc:h̥ä-r̥ä	kəc:-ha]
2.	[dəs	dəs-di	dəs:-əŋr̥ä	dəs:-a]
3.	[rəŋg	rəŋg-di	rəŋg-əŋr̥ä	rəŋg-a]
4.	[war	war-di	war-nä	war-a]
5.	[khərək	khərək-di	khərək-nä	khərək-a]
6.	[ro	r̥ö-ndi	r̥ö-r̥ä	ro-ya]

English translation:

1A	Measure	1C	To measure
1B	Had she measured	1D	Measured

1. I have taken only three inflexions here for the convenience of illustration; various other inflexions will be stated later (7.10).

2. An oblique has been used here to state alternative forms.

2A Show	2B Had she shown
2C To show	2D Shown
3A Colour	3B Had she coloured
3C To colour	3D coloured
4A Sacrifice	4B Had she sacrificed
4C To sacrifice	4D Sacrificed
5A Scratch	5B Had she scratched
5C To scratch	5D Scratched
6A Weep	6B Had she wept
6C To weep	6D Wept

We find that in the case of example 1 the verb-root is [kəc:hə] in column A, it is [kəc] in column B and it appears to be [kəc:ŋə] and kəc:] in columns C and D respectively.

In the case of example 2 the verb-root is [dəs] in columns A and B and it is [dəs:] in columns C and D.

In the case of examples 4 and 5 the phonetic shape of the verb-root remains the same in all contexts.

Finally in the case of example 6 we find that the verb-root is [ro] in columns A and D, and it is [rɔ] in columns B and C.

Now if we look at these examples from the inflexion point of view we find that in the case of examples 1 to 5 the inflexion in column B is [di]; but it appears to be [ndi] in the case of example 6.

In the case of examples 1 the inflexion in column C appears to be [ɹə], in the case of examples 2 and 3 it appears to be [əɹə], in the case of examples 4 and 5 it is [nə] and in the case of example 6 it is [ɹə].

Finally in the case of example 1 the inflexion in column D appears to be [ha], in the case of examples 2 to 5 it is [a] and in the case of example 6 it appears to be [ya].

The difference in the phonetic form of a lexical item can be explained in terms of syntagmatic relationships that exist between final syllable (or final segment of a final syllable) of the verb-root and an initial segment of an inflexion, when they occur in Intra-verbal Junction.

The verb-root final syllable features are, accordingly, considered in association with features of the inflexional initial syllable in 8 phonetic types of piece¹ which are as follows:-

- 1 [di]
- 2 [řă]
- 3 [əs]
- 4 [ya]
- 5 [wă]
- 6 [we]
- 7 [hi]
- 8 [nă]

1: A piece may be mono-syllabic or di-syllabic, e.g., [(as)], [(aya)], [rə(garəd)i]. (The relevant piece in the examples has been enclosed in round brackets) It will be seen that in the first example the piece is mono-syllabic and comprises [a] the root and [s] the inflexion. In the second example the piece is di-syllabic and comprises [a] the root, [a] the inflexion and [y] the junction element. In the third example the piece is di-syllabic and consists of [gar], which is part of the root, [d] which is part of the

Each of the 8 types of piece stated above is named after the inflexion or one of the inflexions that combines with the verb-root in that particular type of piece. Each of the 8 groups of inflexions have more than one phonetic shape depending on the context it appears in. As such one of the phonetic form has been adopted for naming the pieces. The [ya] piece, for instance, may contain one of the two inflexions, i.e. [a/ā/ha/ya] or [ɛ/ē/hɛ/yɛ]. The former inflexion has been adopted for naming this piece. This inflexion has 4 different phonetic shapes. The piece has been named after one of these 4 i.e. [ya]¹.

It will be seen from the following table that seven of the above 8 types of piece may contain more than one inflexion. The [di] piece, for instance, may contain either of the following 4 inflexions:

[di/ndi/ədi/ɔ̃di/hədi]
 [da/nda/əda/ɔ̃da/həda]
 [de/nde/əde/ɔ̃de/həde]
 [dɾɿā/ndɾɿā/ədɾɿā/ɔ̃dɾɿā/hədɾɿā]

Although these inflexions are grammatically different from each other they have been grouped together on the basis of their phonetic behaviour in different contexts.

Continued from previous page:

inflexion and [ə] the junction element.

1. Another way of naming the piece would be to use capital letters, for instance, the [di] piece could be named DI or D. Although it is economical and easier to use capital letters as compared with using one of the phonetic forms, as the capital letters have been used in this thesis for phonematic units

this could cause confusion. Hence my preference to use one of the phonetic forms instead.

TYPE OF PIECE	INFLEXION				
[di]	di	de	da	diă	deo
[ră]	rī	rē	ră	riă	
[as]	s				
[ya]	ε	a			
[wă]	ě	ă			
[we]	e	o			
[hi]	i	iă	iě		
[nă]	nī	nē	nă		

7.10 Intra-verbal Junction System.

In accordance with their similarity in respect of the syntagmatic associations of features in conjunction with a following inflexion the verb roots have been put into the following 6 groups. The six groups mean that there are syntagmatic grounds for distinguishing the verb roots of each group from the verb-roots of the other 5 groups in at least one of the 8 types of piece stated above(7.00). Accordingly, a six-term prosodic system is stated. Since this system is concerned with the final syllable of the verb-root and the initial syllable of a following inflexion it is named the Intra-verbal Junction System. The 6 terms of the system are (i) c (after continuants, where final consonants in the verb-root are continuants), (ii) p (after plosion, where plosives are dominant in the final syllable of the verb-root), (iii) ɔ (where the only vowel that occurs in the final syllable of the verb-root is [ɔ]), (iv) f (after flap, where the articulation of the final consonant is of flap type), (v) d (after double, where the verb-root has a sequence of two consonants in the final syllable) and o (after open, where the verb-root has a final vowel).

The phonetic exponents of each of the 6 terms of the system are sequence of features drawn from both syllables, the verb-root final and the inflexion initial. As such the phonetic exponents of each of the 8 groups of inflexions are stated as well. Hence there is no need to state exponents of inflexional syllables separately.

7.11 The phonetic exponents of the terms of the Intra-verbal Junction System.

The phonetic exponents of c(7.111), p (7.112), ɔ (7.113), f (7.114), d (7.115) and o (7.116) are as follows:

TYPE OF PIECE	PHONETIC EXPONENTS				EXAMPLES ¹	S.NO.
	STEM	FINAL	JUNCTION ELEMENT (WHERE PRESENT)	INFLEXION INITIAL		
[di]	fric. +short.			plos. +voice	[na(sd)i]	1
96	lat.	"		"	[jo(s̄d)i]	2
	nas.	"		"	[ci(xd)i]	3
					[ma(ld)i]	4
					[cɔ̃(md)i]	5
[ɪɔ̃]	fric. +short.	vow. +cent. +short. +voice+nas.		nas. +ret.	[jo(s̄ɔ̃ɪ)ɔ̃]	6
	" +length	"	"	"	[ci(x̄ɔ̃ɪ)ɔ̃]	7
	lat. +short.	"	"	"	[na(s:ɔ̃ɪ)ɔ̃]	8
	" +length	"	"	"	[ɔ̃ə(x:ɔ̃ɪ)ɔ̃]	9
	nas. + "	"	"	"	[t̄a(l̄ɔ̃ɪ)ɔ̃]	10
		"	"	"	[ma(l:ɔ̃ɪ)ɔ̃]	11
		"	"	"	[cɔ̃(m:ɔ̃ɪ)ɔ̃]	12
		"	"	"	[mɔ̃(n:ɔ̃ɪ)ɔ̃]	13

1. The relevant piece has been enclosed in round brackets.

c (Contd.)

[wə]	fric. +length	vow. +half-clos. +voice +length	[nə(s:e)]	30
lat.	"	"	"	"
nas.	"	"	"	"
[wɪ]	fric. + "	" +close +front. +voice+length	[nə(s:i)]	36
lat.	"	"	"	"
nas.	"	"	"	"
fric +short.	"	nas. + alve	[mɔ̃(n:i)]	41

1. For verbs containing inflexion .o see examples 30a to 35a page 97

[nə(ʌn)ə]	42
[jo(ʌn)ə]	43
[ci(xn)ə]	44
[mə(ɪn)ə]	45
[cə(ʌn)ə]	46
[m̃ə(ʌn)ə]	47

Supplementary examples:

18a.	[na(s:ɛ)]	19a.	[ci(x:ɛ)]	20a.	[jo(<u>s</u> :ɛ)]	21a.	[ma(1:ɛ)]	22a.	[cã(m:ɛ)]	23a.	[mã(n:ɛ)]
24a.	[na(s:ẽ)]	25a.	[ci(x:ẽ)]	26a.	[jo(<u>s</u> :ẽ)]	27a.	[ma(1:ẽ)]	28a.	[cã(m:ẽ)]	29a.	[mã(n:ẽ)]
30a.	[na(s:o)]	31a.	[ci(x:o)]	32a.	[jo(<u>s</u> :o)]	33a.	[ma(1:o)]	34a.	[cã(m:o)]	35a.	[mã(n:o)]

In the case of [r̃ā] piece it would be possible to attempt to allocate certain features to the final syllable of the root and to the inflexion: [āṛā] might be assigned to the inflexion thus leaving [ə-] for the root! but there is no need to make a division: the vowel [ə] can perfectly well be considered as common to, and shared by, both root and inflexion!

7.1111 s/ṣ System.

It will be seen from the phonetic exponents of the c (7.111) that a final consonant of the root syllable is short in the [di] and [nā] types of piece whereas it is long in the [ya], [wā], [we] and [hi] types of piece. However in the [ṛā] and [as] types of piece one type of the c root syllable final consonant is long (examples 6, 7, 10, 14) and in the remaining type it is short (examples 8, 9, 11, 12, 13, 15, 16, 179. The length or shortness as an alternative feature of the root syllable final consonant depends on the type of piece it appears in. In order to deal with this syntagmatic relationship between the root syllable and an inflexion a two-term prosodic system is stated for the c. The 2 terms of the system are named s, (after shortness in the final consonant of the root syllable) and non-s (ṣ):

7.11111 The phonetic exponents of s and ṣ.

The phonetic exponents of s (7.111111) and ṣ (7.111112) are as follows:

[di]	101	fric. +short.		plos. +voice	[jo(s̥d) i]	1
[ɹa]		lat.	"	"	[ci(xd) i]	2
		fric.		nas. +ret.	[ta(1d) i]	3
[as]		lat.	"	"	[jo(s̥ɹ̥) ɛ]	4
		fric.		fric.	[ci(x̥ɹ̥) ɛ]	5
[ya]		lat.	"	"	[ta(1ɹ̥) ɛ]	6
		fric. +length		vow. +open/half-open. +voice+length ¹	[ta(1as)]	7
[wa]		lat.	"	"	[jo(s̥:a)]	8
		fric.		"	[ci(x:a)]	9
[ve]		lat.	"	"	[ta(1:a)]	10
		fric.		vow. +open/half-close. +length+nas. +voice ²	[jo(s̥:ɛ)]	11
[i]		lat.	"	"	[ci(x:ɛ)]	12
		fric.		"	[ta(1:ɛ)]	13
[e]		lat.	"	"	[jo(s̥:e)]	14
		fric.		vow. +half-close. +voice +length ³	[ci(x:e)]	15
[o]		lat.	"	"	[ta(1:e)]	16
		fric.		"		

1. For verbs containing inflexion 3 see examples 8a to 10a page 102
 2. " " " " 11a to 13a page 102
 3. " " " " 14a to 16a page 102

[hi]	fric. + length	vow. + close. + front. + voice + length	[jo(s̥:i)]	17
			[ci(x:i)]	18
lat.	"	"	[t̥a(1:i)]	19
[nã]	fric. + short.	nas. + alv.	[jo(s̥n)ã]	20
			[ci(xn)ã]	21
lat.	"	"	[t̥a(ln)ã]	22

Supplementary examples:

8a.	[jo(s̥:ɛ)]	9a.	[ci(x:ɛ)]	10a.	[t̥a(1:ɛ)]
11a.	[jo(s̥:ɛʔ)]	12a.	[ci(x:ɛ)]	13a.	[t̥a(1:ɛ)]
14a.	[jo(s̥:o)]	15a.	[ci(x:o)]	16a.	[t̥a(1:o)]

7.111112

S

[di]	fric.+short.		plos.+voicc		
	lat.	"	"		[nə(sd)i] 1
	nas.	"	"		[pə(xd)i'] 2
					[mə(ld)i] 3
					[cɛ̃(md)i] 4
					[mɔ̃(nd)i] 5
[ɹa]	fric.+length	vow.	nas. +ret.		
	lat.	"	"		[nə(s:ɛ̃)ɛ] 6
	nas:	"	"		[pə(x:ɛ̃)ɛ'] 7.
					[mə(l:ɛ̃)ɛ] 8
					[cɛ̃(m:ɛ̃)ɛ] 9
					[mɔ̃(n:ɛ̃)ɛ] 10
[ɹs]	lat.	vow.	fric.		
	nas.	"	"		[mə(l:os)] 11
					[cɛ̃(m:os)] 12
					[mɔ̃(n:os)] 13

	[ya]	fric. +length		vow. +open/half-open.+voice +length ¹		[na(s:a)]	14
		lat.	"	"	"	[pə(x:a:ɣ)]	15
		nas.	"	"	"	[mə(l:a)]	16
						[cǎ(m:a)]	17
						[mǒ(n:a)]	18
	[wǎ]	fric.	"	vow. +open./half-close.+voice+length+nas. ²		[nə(s:ɬ)]	19
						[pə(x:ɬ)]	20
		lat.	"	"	"	[mə(l:ɬ)]	21
		nas.	"	"	"	[cǎ(m:ɬ)]	22
						[mǎ(n:ɬ)]	23
	[we]	fric.	"	vow. +half-close. +voice +length ³		[nə(s:e)]	24
				"	"	[pə(x:e)]	25
		lat.	"	"	"	[mə(l:e)]	26
		nas.	"	"	"	[cǎ(m:e)]	27
						[mǎ(n:e)]	28
1.	For verbs containing inflexion		see examples	14a to 18a page 105			
2.	"	"	"	19a to 23a page 105			
3.	"	"	"	24a to 28a page 105			

[hi] fric. + length		vow. + close. + front. + voice + length			
lat.	"	"	"	"	"
nas.	"	ɲ	"	"	"
[nã] fric. + short.		nas. + alv.			
lat.	"	"	"	"	"
nas.	"	"	"	"	"
				[na(s:i)]	29
				[pa(x:tʰ)]	30
				[ma(1:i)]	31
				[cɕ(m:i)]	32
				[mɕ(n:i)]	33
				[na(sn)ɕ]	34
				[pa(xn)ɕʰ]	35
				[ma(1n)ɕ]	36
				[cɕ(mn)ɕ]	37
				[mɕ(nn)ɕ]	38

Supplementary examples:

14a. [na(s:ɛ)]	15a. [pa(x:ɛʰ)]	16a. [ma(1:ɛ)]	17a. [cɕ(m:ɛ)]	18a. [mɕ(n:ɛ)]
19a. [na(s:ɛ̃)]	20a. [pa(x:ɛ̃)]	21a. [ma(1:ɛ̃)]	22a. [cɕ(m:ɛ̃)]	23a. [mɕ(n:ɛ̃)]
24a. [na(s:o)]	24a. [pa(x:oʰ)]	26a. [ma(1:o)]	27a. [cɕ(m:o)]	28a. [mɕ(n:o)]

The phonetic exponents of s and \bar{s} stated above show that s type of root syllable is not distinguished ~~from~~ in the [di], [ya], [wã], [ɬi] and [nã] types of piece from the \bar{s} type of root syllable! but they are distinguishable from each other in the [as] and [ɾã] types of piece. The s type of root syllable is characterised by shortness of final consonant whereas the \bar{s} type of root syllable is characterised by length of final consonant.

TYPE OF PIECE	STEM FINAL			PHONETIC EXPONENTS			JUNCTION ELEMENT(WHERE PRESENT)		INFLEXION INITIAL		EXAMPLES ¹		S. NO.
107	[di]	plos. +ret.	+voice +short.	vow. +cent. +voice	+short. ²		plos. +voice				[khe(dəd)i]		1
	"	"	" length	"	"	"	"	"			[kə(d:əd)i]		2
	"	"	vless. +short.	"	"	"	"	"			[mu(təd)i]		3
	"	"	+length	"	"	"	"	"			[kə(t:əd)i]		4
	"	"	"	"	"	p-vless.	"	"			[ə(t:əd)i]		5
	occ. +non-ret."		+short.								[lɪɾ(pəd)i]		6
	"	"	+voice	"			"	"			[ro(kəd)i]		7
											[we(əd)i]		8
											[lə(bəd)i]		9
											[lə(əd)i]		10
											[ja(əd)i]		11
											[pe(jəd)i']		12

1. Revelant piece has been enclosed in round brackets.

2. Vowels are non-nasal except where nasality[~] is indicated.

[illegible]

[illegible]

p (Contd.)

[ʌs]	occ.	+non-ret.	+vless.	+short.	vow.	+back.	+voice	+short.	fric.	[jə(tʌs)]	45
"	"	"	+voice	"	"	"	"	"	"	[rə(kʌs)]	46
"	"	"	"	+length	"	"	"	"	"	[we(cʌs)]	47
"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	[dʊ(bʌs)]	48
"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	[pe(jʌsʹ)]	49
"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	[lə(b:ʌs)]	50
"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	[lə(d:ʌs)]	51
"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	[tʰə(ɡ:ʌs)]	52
"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	[wə(j:ʌs)]	53

[ya]	plos.	+ret.	+voice	+length	vow.	+open/half-open	+voice+length	[kneʔd:a]	54
"	"	"	+vless.	"	"	"	"	[mu(t:a)]	55
"	"	"	"	"	"	"	+p-vless.	[ʌ(t:ha)]	56
ðcc.	+non-ret.	"	"	"	"	"	"	[lɪ(p:ha)]	57

1. For verbs containing inflexion ɛ see examples 54a to 68a page 117

[cɛ(t:ha)] 58
[rə(k:ha)] 59
[kə(c:ha)] 60

[ya]	occ.	+non-ret.	+vless.	+length	vow. +open./half-open.	+voice	+length	
"	"	"	+voice	"	"	"	"	[ka(p:a)] 61
"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	[ka(t:a)] 62
"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	[ro(k:a)] 63
"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	[na(c:a)] 64
"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	[la(b:a)] 65
"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	[la(d:a)] 66
"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	[ja(g:a)] 67
"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	[pe(j:a')] 68
[wa]	plos.	+ret.	+voice	+length	vow. +open./half-close.	+voice	+length+nas. ¹	
"	"	"	+vless.	"	"	"	"	[khe(d:a)] 69
"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	[mu(t:a)] 70
"	"	"	+vless	"	"	+p-vless.	"	[a(t:na)] 71
occ. +non-ret.	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	[1r(p:na)] 72
								[cɾ(t:na)] 73
								[rə(k:na)] 74
								[kə(c:na)] 75

1. For verbs containing inflexion 'ə' see examples 69a to 83a page 117

p (cont.)

[we] occ.	+non-ret.	+vless.	+length	vow.	+half-close.	+voice	+length ¹	
"	"	+voice	"	"	"	"	"	[ka(p:e)] 91
								[ka(t:e)] 92
								[ro(k:e)] 93
								[na(c:e)] 94
								[la(b:e)] 95
								[la(d:e)] 96
								[ja(g:e)] 97
								[pe(j:e')] 98

1. For ~~verbs~~ containing inflexion 'o', see examples 84a to 98a page 117

ph (contd.)

i]	plos. +ret. +voice +length	vow. +close. +front. +voice +length	
"	" vless.	" "	" [khe(ḡ:i)] 99
"	" "	" "	" [mu(ṭ:i)] 100
"	" "	" "	" [ḍ(ṭ:hi)] 101
occ. +non-ret.	" "	" "	" [lɾ(p:hi)] 102
			" [cɾ(t:hi)] 103
			" [rɛ(k:hi)] 104
			" [ke(c:hi)] 105
"	" "	" "	" [ke(p:i)] 105
"	" "	" voice	" [ke(t:i)] 107
			" [ro(k:i)] 108
			" [ne(c:i)] 109
"	" voice	" "	" [la(b:i)] 110
			" [la(d:i)] 111
			" [ja(ḡ:i)] 112
			" [pe(j:i)] 113

p (contd.)

[nã]	plos.+ret.+voice+short.	vow. +cent. +voice + short.	nas. + alv.	[khe(ḡan)ã]	114
"	" +length	"	"	[kə(ḡ:ən)ã]	115
"	" +vless.+short.	"	"	[mu(t̪ən)ã]	116
"	" +length	"	"	[kə(t̪:ən)ã]	117
"	"	" +p-vless.	"	[o(t̪:han)ã]	118
occ.+non-ret.	"	"	"	[lɾ[p:han)ã]	119
				[cɾ(t̪:han)ã]	120
				[rə(k:han)ã]	121
				[kə(c:han)ã]	122
"	"	" +voice	"	[kə(p:ən)ã]	123
				[kə(t̪:ən)ã]	124
				[cə(k:ən)ã]	125
				[nə(c:ən)ã]	126
"	" -short.	"	"	[jo(t̪a)ã]	127
				[ro(kn)ã]	128
				[we(cn)ã]	129

[nã]	occ. + non-ret. + voice + length	vow. +cent. +voice +short.	nas. + alv..	
				[da(b:ən)ã] 130
				[lɐ(d:ən)ã] 131
				[t̥hɐ(g:ən)ã] 132
				[wɐ(j:ən)ã] 133
"	"	" + short.	"	[d̥o(bn)ã] 134
				[ja(gn)ã] 135
				[pɐ(jn)ã'] 136

Supplementary examples:

- | | |
|--------------------------|--------------------------|
| 54a. [khe(<u>d</u> :ɛ)] | 55a. [mu(<u>t</u> :ɛ)] |
| 56a. [ɔ(<u>t</u> :hɛ)] | 57a. [lɾ(p:hɛ)] |
| 58a. [cɾ(t:hɛ)] | 59a. [rə(k:hɛ)] |
| 60a. [kə(c:hɛ)] | 61a. [kə(p:ɛ)] |
| 62a. [Kə(t:ɛ)] | 63a. [ro(k:ɛ)] |
| 64a. [nə(c:ɛ)] | 65a. [lə(b:ɛ)] |
| 66a. [lə(d:ɛ)] | 67a. [ja(g:ɛ)] |
| 68a. [pe(j:ɛʻ)] | 69a. [khe(<u>d</u> :ě)] |
| 70a. [mu(<u>t</u> :ě)] | 71a. [ɔ(<u>t</u> :hě)] |
| 72a. [lɾ(p:hě)] | 73a. [cɾ(t:hě)] |
| 74a. [rə(k:hě)] | 75a. [kə(c:hě)] |
| 76a. [kə(p:ě)] | 77a. [kə(t:ě)] |
| 78a. [ro(k:ě)] | 79a. [nə(c:ě)] |
| 80a. [lə(b:ě)] | 81a. [lə(d:ě)] |
| 82a. [ja(g:ě)] | 83a. [pe(j:ěʻ)] |
| 84a. [khe(<u>d</u> :o)] | 85a. [mu(<u>t</u> :o)] |
| 86a. [ɔ(<u>t</u> :ho)] | 87a. [lɾ(p:ho)] |
| 88a. [cɾ(t:ho)] | 89a. [rə(k:ho)] |
| 90a. [kə(c:ho)] | 91a. [kə(p:o)] |
| 92a. [kə(t:o)] | 93a. [ro(k:o)] |
| 94a. [nə(c:o)] | 95a. [lə(b:o)] |
| 96a. [lə(d:o)] | 97a. [ja(g:o)] |
| 98a. [pe(j:oʻ)] | |

7.1121 h / ĥ System.

It will be seen from the statement of exponency of the p (7.112) that in one type of p-syllable voicelessness [h] in the initial part of the vowel of an inflexion syllable initial or in the initial part of the element [ə ʒ ə] of the junction of verb-root and inflexion is associated with voicelessness in the final consonant of root syllable : e.g.

[rə(k:ha)], [ə(t:həd)i], [rə(k:ħʒ̥)ə], [rə(k:həs)]

This may be contrasted with the remaining type of p syllable in which full voice in a vowel following final consonant of the root syllable is linked to voice or voicelessness in final consonant of the root syllable as an alternative feature; e.g.

[ro(k:a)], [kə(j:a)], [kə(t:əd)i], [ə(d:əd)i],
[kə(p:ʒ̥)ə], [lə(b:ʒ̥)ə], [kə(p:əs)], [lə(b:əs)].

In order to account for the consonant-vowel relationship a two-term (h / ĥ) prosodic system is stated here for the p. The two terms of the system are named h (after partial voicelessness in the vowel) and non-h (ĥ).

7.11211 The phonetic exponents of h and ĥ

The phonetic exponents of h (7.112111) and ĥ (7.112112) are as follows:

[illegible]

h (Contd.)

[hi]	plos. + ret.	+vless. +length	vow. +close. +front. + p-vless. +length	[o(̥:hi)]	29
	occ. + non-ret.	" "	" "	[1ɾ(p:hi)]	30
				[cɾ(t:hi)]	31
				[ɾə(k:hi)]	32
				[kə(c:hi)]	33
[nã]	plos. + ret.	" "	vow. +p-vless.	[o(̥:han)ɔ]	34
			nas. +slv.	[1ɾ(p:han)ɔ]	35
				[cɾ(t:han)ɔ]	36
				[ɾə(k:han)ɔ]	37
				[kə(c:han)ɔ]	38

Supplementary examples:

14a.	[o(̥:ɦɾ)]	15a.	[1ɾ(p:ɦɛ)]	16a.	[cɾ(t:ɦɛ)]	17a.	[ɾə(k:ɦɛ)]	18a.	[kə(c:ɦɛ)]
19a.	[o(̥:ɦɛ̃)]	20a.	[1ɾ(p:ɦɛ̃)]	21a.	[cɾ(t:ɦɛ̃)]	22a.	[ɾə(k:ɦɛ̃)]	23a.	[kə(c:ɦɛ̃)]
24a.	[o(̥:ɦo)]	25a.	[1ɾ(p:ɦo)]	26a.	[cɾ(t:ɦo)]	27a.	[ɾə(k:ɦo)]	28a.	[kə(c:ɦo)]

[di]	plos.	+ret.	+voice	+short.	vow.	+voice	plos.	+voice	
"	"	"	"	+length	"	"	"	"	[khe(dəd)i]
"	"	"	#less.	+short.	"	"	"	"	[kə(ḍ:əd)i]
"	"	"	"	+length	"	"	"	"	[mu(təd)i]
occ.	+non-ret.	"	"	+short.	"	"	"	"	[kə(t:əd)i]
"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	[kə(pəj)i]
"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	[fə(kd)i]
"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	[we(cd)i]
"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	[lə(bd)i]
"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	[lə(dd)i]
"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	[ja(gd)i]
"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	[pe(jd)i']
[ɣa]	plos.	+ret.	+voice	+short	vow.	+voice	nas.	+ret.	
"	"	"	"	+length	"	"	"	"	[khe(ḍəṛ)ə]
"	"	"	"	+length	"	"	"	"	[kə(ḍ:ṛ)ə]
"	"	"	+vless.	+short	"	"	"	"	[mu(tṛ)ə]
"	"	"	"	+length	"	"	"	"	[kə(t:ṛ)ə]
occ.	+non-ret.	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	[kə(p:ṛ)ə]
									[kə(t:ṛ)ə]
									[co(k:ṛ)ə]
									[na(c:ṛ)ə]

122

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19

[ʌs]	occ. +non-ret. +vless. +short.	vow.	+voice	fric.	[jo(tʌs)]	36
"	"	"	"	"	[ro(kʌs)]	37
"	+voice	"	"	"	[we(cas)]	38
"	"	"	"	"	[ɔ̃o(bas)]	39
"	"	"	"	"	[pe(jas)]	40
"	+length	"	"	"	[la(b:as)]	41
					[la(d:as)]	42
					[tʰa(g:as)]	43
					[wa(j:as)]	44
[ʎa]	plos. +ret. +voice +length	vow. +open/half-open	+voice+length		[khe(ɔ̃:a)]	45
"	"	"	"	"	[mu(t:a)]	46
occ. +non-ret.	"	"	"	"	[ka(p:a)]	47
					[ka(t:a)]	48
					[ro(k:a)]	49
					[na(c:a)]	50

1. For verbs containing inflexion 3. see examples 45a to 54a. page 129

[ya]	occ. +non-ret. +voice +length	vow. +open/half- open. } +voice+length	[la(b:a)]	51
			[la(ɔ:a)]	52
			[ja(ɛ:a)]	53
			[pe(j:ɛʹ)]	54
[ɤa]	plos. +ret. +voice +length	vow. +open/half- close. } +voice+length+nas. ¹	[khe(ɔ:ɛ)]	55
"	" +voiceless: "	" " " "	[mu(t:ɛ)]	56
occ. +non-ret. "	" "	" " " "	[kə(p:ɛ)]	57
			[kə(t:ɛ)]	58
			[ro(k:ɛ)]	59
			[na(c:ɛ)]	60
"	" +voice "	" " " "	[la(b:ɛ)]	61
			[la(ɔ:ɛ)]	62
			[ja(ɛ:ɛ)]	63
			[pe(j:ɛʹ)]	64

1. For verbs containing inflexion *ě* see examples 55a to 64b page 129

h (cont'd.)

[we]	plos.	+ret.	+voice	+length	vow.	+half-close.	+voice	+length	[khe(d̥:e)]	65
"	"	"	+vless.	"	"	"	"	"	[mu(t̥:e)]	66
occ.	+non-ret.	+	"	"	"	"	"	"	[kə(p:e)]	67
									[kə(t:e)]	68
									[ro(k:e)]	69
									[na(c:e)]	70
"	"	+voice	"	"	"	"	"	"	[la(b:e)]	71
									[la(d:e)]	72
									[ja(g:e)]	73
									[pe(j:e)]	74

1. For verbs containing inflexion o see examples 65a to 74a page/24

[hi]	plos. + ret.	+ voice	+ length	vow. + close. + front. + voice+length	[kne(ḡ:i)]	75
"	"	vless.	"	"	[mu(t̄:i)]	76
occ. +non-ret.	"	"	"	"	[ke(p:i)]	77
				"	[ke(t̄:i)]	78
				"	[ro(k:i)]	79
				"	[na(c:i)]	80
"	"	voice	"	"	[la(b:i)]	81
				"	[la(d:i)]	82
				"	[ja(g:i)]	83
				"	[pe(j:i)]	84

[ñã]	plós. + ret.	+ voice + short.	vow. + voice	nas. + alv.	[khe(ḍan)ã]	85
"	"	" length	" "	" "	[kə(ḍ:an)ã]	86
"	"	vless.+ short.	" "	" "	[mu(ṭan)ã]	87
"	"	" length	" "	" "	[kə(ṭ:an)ã]	88
occ. + non-ret.	"	" "	" "	" "	[kə(p:an)ã]	89
					[kə(t:an)ã]	90
					[cə(kʂan)ã]	91
					[nə(c:an)ã]	92
"	"	" short.		" "	[jo(tn)ã]	93
					[ro(kn)ã]	94
					[we(cn)ã]	95
"	"	+ voice + length	" "	" "	[ḍə(b:an)ã]	96
					[lə(d:an)ã]	97
					[ṭnə(ḡ:an)ã]	98
					[wə(j:an)ã]	99
"	"	" short.		" "	[ḍə(bn)ã]	100
					[ja(ḡn)ã]	101
					[pe(jn)ã']	102

Supplementary examples:

45a.	[khe(<u>d</u> :ε)]	46a.	[mu(<u>t</u> :ε)]
47a.	[kə(p:ε)]	48a.	[kə(t:ε)]
49a.	[ro(k:ε)]	50a.	[nə(c:ε)]
51a.	[lə(b:ε)]	52a.	[lə(d:ε)]
53a.	[ja(g:ε)]	54a.	[pe(j:ε')]
55a.	[khe(<u>d</u> :ě)]	56a.	[mu(<u>t</u> :ě)]
57a.	[kə(p:ě)]	58a.	[kə(t:ě)]
59a.	[ro(k:ě)]	60a.	[nə(c:ě)]
61a.	[lə(b:ě)]	62a.	[lə(d:ě)]
63a.	[ja(g:ě)]	64a.	[pe(j:ě')]
65a.	[khe(<u>d</u> :o)]	66a.	[mu(<u>t</u> :o)]
67a.	[kə(p:o)]	68a.	[kə(t:o)]
69a.	[ro(k:o)]	70a.	[nə(c:o)]
71a.	[lə(b:o)]	72a.	[lə(d:o)]
73a.	[ja(g:o)]	74a.	[pe(j:o')]

The phonetic exponents of h and \bar{h} stated^{above}/show that some of the h type of root syllables (examples 2 to 5 (7.112111)) are not distinguished in [di] piece from some of the \bar{h} type of root syllables (examples 5, 6, 7, 9 (7.112112)) but they are distinguishable from each otherⁱⁿ the remaining 7 types of piece.

7.1122 v / \bar{v} System.

It will be seen from the exponency of the p that in one type of p syllable voice in a final consonant of root syllable is linked to voice in a following vowel; e.g.

[kə(j:a)], [ə(d:əd)i], [lə(b:ə̃r̃)ä], [lə(b:əs)].

This may be contrasted with the remaining type of the p syllable in which voicelessness in a final consonant of root syllable is associated with voice or partial voicelessness in a following vowel; e.g.

[ro(k:a)], [rə(k:ha)], [kə(t:əd)i], [ə(t:həd)i]
[ro(kə̃r̃)ä], [rə(k:ə̃r̃)ä], [ro(kəs)], [rə(k:həs)].

In order to account for the consonant-vowel relationship stated above a further two-term (v / \bar{v}) System is stated here for the p . The 2 terms of the system are named v (after voice in final consonant) and non- v (\bar{v}).

7.11221 The phonetic exponents of the v and the \bar{v} .
The phonetic exponents of the v (7.112211) and the \bar{v} (7.112212) are as follows:

[as]	plos. + ret.	+ voice + length	vow.	+ voice	fric.	
occ. + non-ret.	"	short.	"	"	"	[ka(d:as)]
"	"	length	"	"	"	[do(bas)]
						[pe(jas')] 1.
						[la(b:as)] 1
						[la(d:as)] 1
						[tha(g:as)] 1
						[wa(j:as)] 1
[ya]	plos. + ret.	+voice +length				[khe(d:a)] 2
occ. +non-ret.	"	"			vow.+open/half- open. j	[la(b:a)] 2
					th	[la(d:a)] 2
						[ja(g:a)] 2
						[pe(j:a)] 2

1. For verbs containing inflexion 3 see examples 23a to 27a page 134

[wə]	plos. + ret.	+ voice + length	vow.+open/half-close.+voice+length+nas. ¹	[khe(ā:ā)]	28
	occ. + non-ret.	"	"	[la(b:ā)]	29
[we]	plos. + ret.	+ voice + length	vow.+ half-close.+ voice + length ²	[la(d:ā)]	30
	occ. + non-ret.	"	"	[ja(g:ā)]	31
[hi]	plos. + ret.	+ voice + length	vow.+ half-close.+ voice + length ²	[pe(j:ā')]]	32
	occ. + non-ret.	"	"	[khe(ā:e)]	33
[hi]	plos. + ret.	+ voice + length	vow. + close.+front. +voice +length	[la(b:e)]	34
	occ. + non-ret.	"	"	[la(d:e)]	35
[hi]	plos. + ret.	+ voice + length	vow. + close.+front. +voice +length	[ja(g:e)]	36
	occ. + non-ret.	"	"	[pe(j:e')]]	37
[hi]	plos. + ret.	+ voice + length	vow. + close.+front. +voice +length	[khe(ā:i)]	38
	occ. + non-ret.	"	"	[la(b:i)]	39
[hi]	plos. + ret.	+ voice + length	vow. + close.+front. +voice +length	[la(d:i)]	40
	occ. + non-ret.	"	"	[ja(g:i)]	41
[hi]	plos. + ret.	+ voice + length	vow. + close.+front. +voice +length	[pe(j:i')]]	42
	occ. + non-ret.	"	"		

1. For verbs containing inflexion 'ē' see examples 28a to 32a page 134
 2. " " " " 33a to 37a page 134

[nã]	plos.+ret.	+voice+short.	vow.	+voice.	nas.+alv.	
"	"	"	"	"	"	[khe(ḡan)ã] 43
"	"	length	"	"	"	[ke(ḡ:an)a] 44
occ. +non-ret.	"	"	"	"	"	[le(b:an)ã] 45
						[le(d:an)ã] 46
						[t̥he(g:an)ã] 47
						[we(j:an)ã] 48
"	"	short.			"	[ḡo(bn)ã] 49
					"	[ja(ɡn)ã] 50
						[pe(jn)ã'] 51

Supplementary examples:

23a.	[khe(ḡ:ɛ)]	24a.	[le(b:ɛ)]	25a.	[le(d:ɛ)]	26a.	[ja(ɡ:ɛ)]	27a.	[pe(j:ɛ')]
28a.	[khe(ḡ:ẽ)]	29a.	[le(b:ẽ)]	30a.	[le(d:ẽ)]	31a.	[ja(ɡ:ẽ)]	32a.	[pe(j:ẽ')]
33a.	[khe(ḡ:o)]	34a.	[le(b:o)]	35a.	[le(d:o)]	36a.	[ja(ɡ:o)]	37a.	[pe(j:o')]

[ɹ̥]	occ. +non-ret. +vless. +short.	vow.	+voice	nas. +ret.	[jo(tʃɹ̥)ɹ̥]	18
					[ro(kʃɹ̥)ɹ̥]	19
					[we(cʃɹ̥)ɹ̥]	20
[as]	plos.+ret. +vless. +short.	vow.	+voice	fric.	[mu(t̥as)]	21
"	" " length	"	"	"	[kɔ(t̥:as)]	22
occ. +non-ret.	" "	"	+p-vless.	"	[cɹ̥(t̥:həs)]	23
					[rɹ̥(k:həs)]	24
"	" "	"	+voice	"	[kɹ̥(c:həs)]	25
					[kɹ̥(p:as)]	26
					[kɹ̥(t̥:as)]	27
					[cɔ(k:as)]	28
"	" " +short.	"	"	"	[jo(tas)]	29
					[ro(kas)]	30
					[we(cas)]	31

[ya]	plos. + ret. + vless. + length	vow.+open/half-open.+voice+length ¹	[mu(t̥:a)]	32
"	"	"	+p-vless."	33
ōōō: + non-ret.	"	"	"	34
"	"	"	+voice+	35
"	"	"	"	36
"	"	"	[ka(c:ha)]	37
"	"	"	[ka(p:a)]	38
"	"	"	[ka(t:a)]	39
"	"	"	[ro(k:a)]	40
"	"	"	[na(c:a)]	41

1. For verbs containing inflexion 3 see examples 32a to 41a page /42

v̄ (contd.)

[v̄ã]	plos.+ret.	+vless.	+ length	vow.+open/half-close.+voice+length+nas. ¹	[mu(t̄:ã)]	42
"	"	"	"	"	[ɔ(t̄:ã)]	43
occ. +non-ret.	"	"	"	"	[ɪɾ(p:ã)]	44
					[ɔɾ(t̄:ã)]	45
					[ɾə(k:ã)]	46
					[kə(c:ã)]	47
"	"	"	"	+voice	[kə(p:ã)]	48
					[kə(t̄:ã)]	49
					[ɾə(k:ã)]	50
					[nə(c:ã)]	51

1 For verbs containing inflexion [ɐ] see examples 42a to 51a page 142

[we] plos.+ret. +vless.+length	vow.+half-close.+voice+length ¹	[mu(t̥:e)]	52
"	"	[a(t̥:he)]	53
occ. +non-ret	"	[ɪr(p:he)]	54
"	"	[ɛr(t:he)]	55
"	"	[rə(k:he)]	56
"	"	[kə(c:he)]	57
"	"	[kə(p:ē)]	58
"	"	[kə(t:ē)]	59
"	"	[rə(k:ē)]	60
"	"	[nə(c:ē)]	61

1. For verbs containing inflexion [o], see examples 52a to 61a page 142

v (contd.)

[hi]	plos.+ret. +vless.+length	vow.+close.+front. voice +p-vless. +length	[mu(t:i)]	52
"	"	"	+p-vless.	"
occ.+ non-ret.	"	"	"	"
"	"	"	+voice	"
[ka(t:i)]	68	[ka(p:i)]	68	68
[ka(t:i)]	69	[ka(t:i)]	69	69
[ro(k:i)]	70	[ro(k:i)]	70	70
[na(o:i)]	71	[na(o:i)]	71	71

[nã]	plos.+ret.	+vless.	+short.	vow.	+voice	nas.+al.v.
"	"	"	+length	"	"	"
"	"	"	"	"	+p-vless.	"
occ.+non-ret.	"	"	"	"	"	"
"	"	"	"	"	+voice	"
"	"	"	+short.	"	"	"

[mu(t̥ən)ã]	72
[kə(t̥:ən)ã]	73
[o(t̥:ən)ã]	74
[lɾ(p:hən)ã]	75
[cɾ(t̥:hən)ã]	76
[rə(k:hən)ã]	77
[kə(c:hən)ã]	78
[kə(p̣:ən)ã]	79
[kə(t̥:ən)ã]	80
[cə(k:ən)ã]	81
[na(c:ən)ã]	82
[jo(tn)ã]	83
[ro(kn)ã]	84
[we(ɛn)ã]	85

Supplementary examples:

32a. [mu(t̲:ɛ)]	33a. [a(t̲:hɛ)]
34a. [lτ(p:hɛ)]	35a. [cτ(t:hɛ)]
36a. [rə(k:hɛ)]	37a. [kə(c:hɛ)]
38a. [kə(p:ɛ)]	39a. [kə(t:ɛ)]
40a. [ro(k:ɛ)]	41a. [nə(c:ɛ)]
42a. [mu(t̲:ẽ)]	43a. [a(t̲:hẽ)]
44a. [lτ(p:hẽ)]	45a. [cτ(t:hẽ)]
46a. [rə(k:hẽ)]	47a. [kə(c:hẽ)]
48a. [kə(p:ẽ)]	49a. [kə(t:ẽ)]
50a. [ro(k:ẽ)]	51a. [nə(c:ẽ)]
52a. [mu(t̲:o)]	53a. [a(t̲:ho)]
54a. [lτ(p:ho)]	55a. [cτ(t:ho)]
56a. [rə(k:ho)]	57a. [kə(c:ho)]
58a. [kə(p:o)]	59a. [kə(t:o)]
60a. [ro(k:o)]	61a. [nə(c:o)]

The phonetic exponents of v and \bar{v} stated above show that one of the v type of root syllable (example 4, 7.112211)) is not distinguished from a \bar{v} type of root syllable (example 6a, 7.112212)) in the [di] piece. They, however, are distinguishable in the remaining types of piece.

7.1123

r/ \bar{r} System

It will be seen from the phonetic exponents of the p (7.12) that in one type of p syllable the element [ə hə] of the junction of root and an inflexion in the [di] and [nǣ] types of piece is associated with retroflexion in the final consonant of the root syllable and with an initial consonant in the inflexion syllable; e.g.

[kə(t:əd)i], [kə(t:ən)ǣ], [ə(t:həd)i], [ə(t:hən)ǣ]

The presence of the junction element [ə hə] or in other words the sequence [-CVC-] at the junction of the root and the inflexion in the 2 types of piece stated above in the type of p syllable illustrated above may be contrasted with the remaining type of p syllable which is characterized by the sequence [-CC-] at the junction of the root and the inflexion in the same two types of piece. In the later type of p -piece syllable the sequence [-CC-] is linked to non-retroflexion in the final consonant of the root syllable and to the initial consonant in the inflexion syllable; e.g.

[ro(kd)i], [ro(kn)ã], [we(cd)i], [we(cn)ã]

In order to deal with the syntagmatic relationships stated above a two-term (r/\bar{r}) prosodic system is set up here for the p. The 2 terms of the system are named r (after retroflexion) and non-r (\bar{r}).

7.11231 The phonetic exponents of r and \bar{r} .

The phonetic exponents of r (7.112311)
nad \bar{r} (7.112312) are as follows:

[di]	plos. +ret. +voice +short.	vow.	plos. +voice	[khe(ḡad)i]
"	" +length	"	"	[ke(ḡ:ad)i] 2
"	" +vless.+short.	"	"	[mu(ṭad)i] 3
"	" +length	"	"	[kə(ṭ:ad)i]
"	"	"	"	[ə(ṭ:həd)i]
[ɹə]	+voice +short.	ɹ	nas. +ret.	[khe(ḡəɹ)ə]
"	" +length	"	"	[ke(ḡ:əɹ)ə]
"	" +vless.+short.	"	"	[mu(ṭəɹ)ə]
"	" +length	"	"	[kə(ṭ:əɹ)ə]
"	"	"	"	[ə(ṭ:həɹ)ə]
[əs]	+voice +length	vow.	fric.	[ke(ḡ:as)]
"	" +vless.	"	"	[kə(ṭ:as)] 12
"	" +short.	"	"	[mu(ṭas)] 13

r (Contd.)

[a]	plos.	+ret.	+voice	+length	vow.+open/half-open	+voice	+length ¹	[khe(ḡ:a)]	14
	"	"	+vless.	"	"	"	"	[mu(ṭ:a)]	15
	"	"	"	"	"	+p-vless.	"	[ḍ(ṭ:ha)]	16
[ɤ]	"	"	+voice	+length	vow.+open/half-close	+voice	+length +nas. ²	[khe(ḡ:ɤ)]	17
	"	"	+vless.	"	"	"	"	[mu(ṭ:ɤ)]	18
	"	"	"	"	"	+p-vless.	"	[ḍ(ṭ:ɤ)]	19
[e]	"	"	+voice	"	vow.+half-close.	+voice	+length ³	[khe(ḡ:e)]	20
	"	"	+vless.	"	"	"	"	[mu(ṭ:e)]	21
	"	"	"	"	"	+p-vless.	"	[ḍ(ṭ:he)]	22

-
1. For verbs containing inflexion 3 see examples 14a to 16a page /47
2. " " " 17a to 19a page /47
3. " " " 20a to 22a page /47

r (Contd.)

[hi]	plos.+ret.+voice+length	-	-	-	vow.+close.+front.+voice +length	[khe(ḡ:i)]	23
"	vless.	"	-	-	"	[mu(t̄:i)]	24
"	"	"	-	-	"	p-vless.	25
[nā]	plos.+ret.+voice+length	vow.	-	-	nas.+alv.	[ka(ḡ:ən)ā]	26
"	short.	"	-	-	"	[khe(ḡən)ā]	27
"	vless.	"	-	-	"	[mu(t̄ən)ā]	28
"	length	"	-	-	"	[ka(t̄:ən)ā]	29
"	"	"	-	-	"	[o(t̄:hən)ā]	30

Supplementary examples:

14a.	[khe(ḡ:ɛ)]	15a.	[mu(t̄:ɛ)]	16a.	[o(t̄:hɛ)]
17a.	[khe(ḡ:ē)]	18a.	[mu(t̄:ē)]	19a.	[o(t̄:hē)]
20a.	[khe(ḡ:o)]	21a.	[mu(t̄:o)]	22a.	[o(t̄:hō)]

Ret.

pl0s. + voice

$$[\tau(\mathfrak{p}_d) i]$$
$$[\gamma_0(kd)]^2$$

```
[we(cd)i] 3
```

[1a(bd)i] 4

[10(ddd)i] 5

6] १३(५२)३]

```
[pe(jd)i]
```

$$\mathcal{Z}[\mathcal{E}(\mathbb{F}_q)] = \mathcal{Z}(\mathbb{F}_q)$$
$$[ct(t:n\bar{r})a] \text{ } y$$
$$[a(\bar{i} \otimes a)]$$
$$[a_0, \dots, a_{n-1}]$$

[13] 1995

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100
101
102
103
104
105
106
107
108
109
110
111
112
113
114
115
116
117
118
119
120
121
122
123
124
125
126
127
128
129
130
131
132
133
134
135
136
137
138
139
140
141
142
143
144
145
146
147
148
149
150
151
152
153
154
155
156
157
158
159
160
161
162
163
164
165
166
167
168
169
170
171
172
173
174
175
176
177
178
179
180
181
182
183
184
185
186
187
188
189
190
191
192
193
194
195
196
197
198
199
200
201
202
203
204
205
206
207
208
209
210
211
212
213
214
215
216
217
218
219
220
221
222
223
224
225
226
227
228
229
230
231
232
233
234
235
236
237
238
239
240
241
242
243
244
245
246
247
248
249
250
251
252
253
254
255
256
257
258
259
260
261
262
263
264
265
266
267
268
269
270
271
272
273
274
275
276
277
278
279
280
281
282
283
284
285
286
287
288
289
290
291
292
293
294
295
296
297
298
299
300
301
302
303
304
305
306
307
308
309
310
311
312
313
314
315
316
317
318
319
320
321
322
323
324
325
326
327
328
329
330
331
332
333
334
335
336
337
338
339
340
341
342
343
344
345
346
347
348
349
350
351
352
353
354
355
356
357
358
359
360
361
362
363
364
365
366
367
368
369
370
371
372
373
374
375
376
377
378
379
380
381
382
383
384
385
386
387
388
389
390
391
392
393
394
395
396
397
398
399
400
401
402
403
404
405
406
407
408
409
410
411
412
413
414
415
416
417
418
419
420
421
422
423
424
425
426
427
428
429
430
431
432
433
434
435
436
437
438
439
440
441
442
443
444
445
446
447
448
449
450
451
452
453
454
455
456
457
458
459
460
461
462
463
464
465
466
467
468
469
470
471
472
473
474
475
476
477
478
479
480
481
482
483
484
485
486
487
488
489
490
491
492
493
494
495
496
497
498
499
500
501
502
503
504
505
506
507
508
509
510
511
512
513
514
515
516
517
518
519
520
521
522
523
524
525
526
527
528
529
530
531
532
533
534
535
536
537
538
539
540
541
542
543
544
545
546
547
548
549
550
551
552
553
554
555
556
557
558
559
560
561
562
563
564
565
566
567
568
569
570
571
572
573
574
575
576
577
578
579
580
581
582
583
584
585
586
587
588
589
590
591
592
593
594
595
596
597
598
599
600
601
602
603
604
605
606
607
608
609
610
611
612
613
614
615
616
617
618
619
620
621
622
623
624
625
626
627
628
629
630
631
632
633
634
635
636
637
638
639
640
641
642
643
644
645
646
647
648
649
650
651
652
653
654
655
656
657
658
659
660
661
662
663
664
665
666
667
668
669
670
671
672
673
674
675
676
677
678
679
680
681
682
683
684
685
686
687
688
689
690
691
692
693
694
695
696
697
698
699
700
701
702
703
704
705
706
707
708
709
710
711
712
713
714
715
716
717
718
719
720
721
722
723
724
725
726
727
728
729
730
731
732
733
734
735
736
737
738
739
740
741
742
743
744
745
746
747
748
749
750
751
752
753
754
755
756
757
758
759
760
761
762
763
764
765
766
767
768
769
770
771
772
773
774
775
776
777
778
779
780
781
782
783
784
785
786
787
788
789
790
791
792
793
794
795
796
797
798
799
800
801
802
803
804
805
806
807
808
809
810
811
812
813
814
815
816
817
818
819
820
821
822
823
824
825
826
827
828
829
830
831
832
833
834
835
836
837
838
839
840
84

100

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100
101
102
103
104
105
106
107
108
109
110
111
112
113
114
115
116
117
118
119
120
121
122
123
124
125
126
127
128
129
130
131
132
133
134
135
136
137
138
139
140
141
142
143
144
145
146
147
148
149
150
151
152
153
154
155
156
157
158
159
160
161
162
163
164
165
166
167
168
169
170
171
172
173
174
175
176
177
178
179
180
181
182
183
184
185
186
187
188
189
190
191
192
193
194
195
196
197
198
199
200
201
202
203
204
205
206
207
208
209
210
211
212
213
214
215
216
217
218
219
220
221
222
223
224
225
226
227
228
229
230
231
232
233
234
235
236
237
238
239
240
241
242
243
244
245
246
247
248
249
250
251
252
253
254
255
256
257
258
259
260
261
262
263
264
265
266
267
268
269
270
271
272
273
274
275
276
277
278
279
280
281
282
283
284
285
286
287
288
289
290
291
292
293
294
295
296
297
298
299
300
301
302
303
304
305
306
307
308
309
310
311
312
313
314
315
316
317
318
319
320
321
322
323
324
325
326
327
328
329
330
331
332
333
334
335
336
337
338
339
340
341
342
343
344
345
346
347
348
349
350
351
352
353
354
355
356
357
358
359
360
361
362
363
364
365
366
367
368
369
370
371
372
373
374
375
376
377
378
379
380
381
382
383
384
385
386
387
388
389
390
391
392
393
394
395
396
397
398
399
400
401
402
403
404
405
406
407
408
409
410
411
412
413
414
415
416
417
418
419
420
421
422
423
424
425
426
427
428
429
430
431
432
433
434
435
436
437
438
439
440
441
442
443
444
445
446
447
448
449
450
451
452
453
454
455
456
457
458
459
460
461
462
463
464
465
466
467
468
469
470
471
472
473
474
475
476
477
478
479
480
481
482
483
484
485
486
487
488
489
490
491
492
493
494
495
496
497
498
499
500
501
502
503
504
505
506
507
508
509
510
511
512
513
514
515
516
517
518
519
520
521
522
523
524
525
526
527
528
529
530
531
532
533
534
535
536
537
538
539
540
541
542
543
544
545
546
547
548
549
550
551
552
553
554
555
556
557
558
559
560
561
562
563
564
565
566
567
568
569
570
571
572
573
574
575
576
577
578
579
580
581
582
583
584
585
586
587
588
589
590
591
592
593
594
595
596
597
598
599
600
601
602
603
604
605
606
607
608
609
610
611
612
613
614
615
616
617
618
619
620
621
622
623
624
625
626
627
628
629
630
631
632
633
634
635
636
637
638
639
640
641
642
643
644
645
646
647
648
649
650
651
652
653
654
655
656
657
658
659
660
661
662
663
664
665
666
667
668
669
670
671
672
673
674
675
676
677
678
679
680
681
682
683
684
685
686
687
688
689
690
691
692
693
694
695
696
697
698
699
700
701
702
703
704
705
706
707
708
709
710
711
712
713
714
715
716
717
718
719
720
721
722
723
724
725
726
727
728
729
730
731
732
733
734
735
736
737
738
739
740
741
742
743
744
745
746
747
748
749
750
751
752
753
754
755
756
757
758
759
760
761
762
763
764
765
766
767
768
769
770
771
772
773
774
775
776
777
778
779
780
781
782
783
784
785
786
787
788
789
790
791
792
793
794
795
796
797
798
799
800
801
802
803
804
805
806
807
808
809
810
811
812
813
814
815
816
817
818
819
820
821
822
823
824
825
826
827
828
829
830
831
832
833
834
835
836
837
838
839
840
84

r̄ (Could.)

[ɹ̄a]	occ.	+non- ret.	+vless.+short.	vow.	nas. + ret.	
"	"	"	+voice +length	"	"	[jo(tʃɹ̄)ɔ] 16
"	"	"	"	"	"	[ro(kʃɹ̄)ɔ] 17
"	"	"	"	"	"	[we(cʃɹ̄)ɔ] 18
"	"	"	"	"	"	[da(b:ʃɹ̄)ɔ] 19
"	"	"	"	"	"	[la(b:ʃɹ̄)ɔ] 20
"	"	"	"	"	"	[t̄hə(g:ʃɹ̄)ɔ] 21
"	"	"	"	"	"	[wə(j:ʃɹ̄)ɔ] 22
"	"	"	+short.	"	"	[d̄o(tʃɹ̄)ɔ] 23
"	"	"	"	"	"	[ja(ʃɹ̄)ɔ] 24
"	"	"	"	"	"	[pe(jʃɹ̄)ɔ] 25
[ɔs]	"	"	+vless.+length	vow.	fric.	[ɔɾ(t:ɦɔs)] 26
"	"	"	"	"	"	[rə(k:ɦɔs)] 27
"	"	"	"	"	"	[kə(c:ɦɔs)] 28
"	"	"	"	"	"	[kə(p:ɦɔs)] 29
"	"	"	"	"	"	[kə(t:ɦɔs)] 30
"	"	"	"	"	"	[ɔɔ(k:ɦɔs)] 31

[as]	occ.	+non- ret.	+vless.+short.	vow.	fric.	
"	"	"	+voice +short.	"	"	[jo(təs)] 32
"	"	"	+length	"	"	[ro(kəs)] 33
"	"	"				[we(cəs)] 34
"	"	"				[d̥o(bəs)] 35
"	"	"				[pe(jəsʻ)] 36
"	"	"				[la(b:əs)] 37
"	"	"				[la(d:əs)] 38
"	"	"				[t̥ha(g:əs)] 39
"	"	"				[wə(j:əs)] 40
[va]	"	"	+vless.+length		vow.+open/ half- open	[l̥ɛ(p:ha)] 41
						[ɛɛ(t:ha)] 42
						[rə(k:ha)] 43
						[kə(c:ha)] 44

1. For verbs containing inflexion 'a' see examples 'a' to 49a page 156

F (Contd.)

[ya]	occ.	+non-ret.	+vless.	+length	vow.	+open/ half- open.	+voice	+length	
"	"	"	+voice	"	"	"	"	"	[kə(p:a)] 45
									[kə(t:a)] 46
									[rə(k:a)] 47
									[nə(c:a)] 48
									[lə(b:a)] 49
									[lə(d:a)] 50
									[ja(g:a)] 51
									[pe(j:a)] 52
[wə]	"	"	+vless.	+length	vow.	+open/ half- close.	+p-vless.	+length+nas. ¹	
									[Lɛ(p:ɳa)] 53
									[cɛ(t:ɳa)] 54
									[rə(k:ɳa)] 55
									[kə(c:ɳa)] 56

1. For verbs containing inflexion 'ə' see examples 53a to 61a page/56

[wə] occ. +non-ret. +vless. +length	vow. +open/ half- close	+voice +length +nas.	[kə(p:ə)] 57 [kə(t:ə)] 58 [rə(k:ə)] 59 [nə(c:ə)] 60 [lə(b:ə)] 61 [lə(d:ə)] 62 [jə(g:ə)] 63 [pe(j:əʹ)] 64
" " +voice	" " " "		
[we] " " +vless. +length	vow. +half-close. +p-vless. +length ¹		[lɪ(p:he)] 65 [ɔt(t:he)] 66 [rə(k:he)] 67 [kə(c:he)] 68 [kə(p:ə)] 69 [kə(t:ə)] 70 [rə(k:ə)] 71 [nə(c:ə)] 72
" " " " +voice	" " " "		

¹ For verbs containing inflexion o see examples 65a to 76a page 156

r̄ (contd.)

{we] occ. +non-ret. +voice +length	vow. +half-close, +voice +length	[lə(b:e)]	73
		[lə(d:e)]	74
		[ja(g:e)]	75
		[pe(j:e)]	76

[hi]	occ.+non-ret. +vless. +length	vow. +close. +front. +p-vless. +length	
"	"	"	[lɪ(p:hi)] 77
"	"	"	[cɪ(t:hi)] 78
"	"	"	[rə(k:hi)] 79
"	"	"	[kə(c:hi)] 80
"	"	voice	[kə(p:i)] 81
"	"	"	[kə(t:i)] 82
"	"	"	[rə(k:i)] 83
"	"	"	[nə(c:i)] 84
"	voice	"	[lə(b:i)] 85
"	"	"	[lə(d:i)] 86
"	"	"	[ja(g:i)] 87
"	"	"	[pe(j:i)] 89

[nã]	occ. +non-ret. +vless. +length	vow.	nas. +alv.	
"	"	"	"	[lɛ(p:hən)ã] 90
"	"	"	"	[ɕɾ(t:hən)ã] 91
"	"	"	"	[rɛ(k:hən)ã] 92
"	"	"	"	[kɛ(c:hən)ã] 93
"	"	"	"	[kɛ(p:ən)ã] 94
"	"	"	"	[kɛ(t:ən)ã] 95
"	"	"	"	[cɔ(k:ən)ã] 96
"	"	"	"	[nɛ(c:ən)ã] 97
"	"	short.	"	[jo(tn)ã] 98
"	"	"	"	[ro(kn)ã] 99
"	"	"	"	[we(cn)ã] 1
"	voice	"	"	[d̥o(bn)ã] 101
"	"	"	"	[ja(gn)ã] 102
"	"	"	"	[pɛ(jn)ã'] 103
"	length	vow.	"	[ɭɐ(b:ən)ã] 104
"	"	"	"	[lɐ(d:ən)ã] 105
"	"	"	"	[tʰɐ(g:ən)ã] 106
"	"	"	"	[wɐ(j:ən)ã] 107

Supplementary examples:

41a.	[lτ(p:hε)]	42a.	[cτ(t:hε)]
43a.	[rə(k:hε)]	44a.	[kə(c:hε)]
45a.	[kə(p:ε)]	46a.	[kə(t:ε)]
47a.	[ro(k:ε)]	48a.	[nə(c:ε)]
49a.	[lə(b:ε)]	50a.	[lə(d:ε)]
51a.	[ja(g:ε)]	52a.	[pe(j:ε')]
53a.	[lτ(p:hě)]	54a.	[cτ(t:hě)]
55a.	[rə(k:hě)]	56a.	[kə(c:hě)]
57a.	[kə(p:ě)]	58a.	[kə(t:ě)]
59a.	[ro(k:ě)]	60a.	[nə(c:ě)]
61a.	[lə(b:ě)]	62a.	[lə(d:ě)]
63a.	[ja(g:ě)]	64a.	[pe(j:ě')]
65a.	[lτ(p:ho)]	66a.	[cτ(t:ho)]
67a.	[rə(k:ho)]	68a.	[kə(c:ho)]
69a.	[kə(p:o)]	70a.	[kə(t:o)]
71a.	[ro(k:o)]	72a.	[nə(c:o)]
73a.	[lə(b:o)]	74a.	[lə(d:o)]
75a.	[ja(g:o)]	76a.	[pe(j:o')]

It will be seen from the phonetic exponents of r (7.112311) and \bar{r} (7.112312) that both r and \bar{r} types of verbs have sequence of [-CVC-] at the junction of root and inflexion in [ʔā] piece. As such they are no longer distinguished from each other through the contrast of sequence [-CVC-] and [-CC-]. However, they continue to differ from each other through the feature of retroflexion versus non-retroflexion in the final consonant of the root syllable.

7.1124 s/ \bar{s} System.

It will be seen from the phonetic exponents of the p term (7.112) that the final consonant of the root syllable is long in the [ya], [wā], [we] and [hi] types of piece. However, in the remaining types of piece one type of p-final syllable has length in the final consonant whereas the remaining type of p-final syllable has shortness in the final consonant. The length or shortness as an alternative feature in the final consonant of the root syllable depends on the type of piece it appears in. In order to deal with this syntagmatic relationship between root syllable final and inflexion syllable initial a two-term (s/ \bar{s}) System is stated here for the p . The 2 terms of the system are named s (after 'shortness' in final consonant of the root) and non- s (\bar{s}).

7.11241 The phonetic exponents of s and \bar{s} .

The phonetic exponents of s (7.112411) and \bar{s} (7.112412) are as follows:

[dɪ] plos.+ret. + voice +short. vɔw.	plos.+ <i>velce</i>	[khe(ḡaḡ)i]	1
" " vless. " "	" "	[mu(t̪aḡ)i]	2
occ. +non-ret. " "	" "	[ro(xd)i]	3
" " voice " "	" "	[we(cd)i]	4
		[do(bd)i]	5
		[jo(dd)i]	6
		[ja(ḡd)i]	7
		[pe(jd)i']	8
[ṣ̥ṣ̥] plos. +ret. +voice+short. vow.	nas.+ret.	[khe(ḡṣ̥ṣ̥)ṣ̥]	9
" " +vless. " "	" "	[mu(t̪ṣ̥ṣ̥)ṣ̥]	11
occ. +non-ret. " "	" "	[jo(t̪ṣ̥ṣ̥)ṣ̥]	11
		[ro(kṣ̥ṣ̥)ṣ̥]	12
		[we(cṣ̥ṣ̥)ṣ̥]	13
		[do(bṣ̥ṣ̥)ṣ̥]	14
		[ja(ḡṣ̥ṣ̥)ṣ̥]	15
		[pe(jṣ̥ṣ̥)ṣ̥']	16

[as]	plos.+ret.	+vless.	+short.	vow.	fric.
	occ. +non-ret.	"	"	"	"
	"	+voice	"	"	"
[ya]	plos.+ret	+voice +length			vow.+open/ half- +voice +length
"	"	vless.	"	"	" open.
	occ. +non-ret.	"	"	"	"
"	"	voice	"	"	"

[mu(t̥as)]	17
[jo(tas)]	18
[ro(kas)]	19
[we(cas)]	20
[do(bas)]	21
[pe(jasʼ)]	22
[khe(ḍa)]	23
[mu(t̥a)]	24
[jo(ta)]	25
[ro(ka)]	26
[we(ca)]	27
[do(ba)]	28
[ja(ga)]	29
[pe(jaʼ)]	30

1. For verbs containing inflexion see examples 23a to 30a page 162

[wə]	plos.+ret.	+ voice + length	vow. + open/half-close. ¹	voice + length + nas. ¹	[khe(ḡ:ā)]	31
"	"	vless.	"	"	[mu(ṭ:ā)]	32
occ. +non-ret.	"	"	"	"	[jo(t:ā)]	33
"	"	voice	"	"	[ro(k:ā)]	34
"	"	"	"	"	[we(c:ā)]	35
"	"	"	"	"	[ḡo(b:ā)]	36
"	"	"	"	"	[ja(g:ā)]	37
"	"	"	"	"	[pe(j:āʼ)]	38
[wə]	plos. +ret.	+voice + length	vow. +half-close. + voice + length ²		[khe(ḡ:e)]	39
"	"	vless.	"	"	[mu(ṭ:e)]	40
occ. +non-ret.	"	"	"	"	[jo(t:ā)]	41
"	"	voice	"	"	[ro(k:e)]	42
"	"	"	"	"	[we(c:e)]	43
"	"	"	"	"	[ḡo(b:e)]	44
"	"	"	"	"	[ja(g:e)]	45
"	"	"	"	"	[pe(j:eʼ)]	46

1. For verbs containing inflexion *ē* see examples 31a to 38a page 162
 2. " " " " 39a to 46a page 162

Supplementary examples:

23a.	[khe(<u>d</u> :ɛ)]	24a.	[mu(<u>t</u> :ɛ)]
25a.	[jo(<u>t</u> :ɛ)]	26a.	[ro(<u>k</u> :ɛ)]
27a.	[we(<u>c</u> :ɛ)]	28a.	[<u>d</u> o(<u>b</u> :ɛ)]
29a.	[ja(<u>g</u> :ɛ)]	30a.	[pe(<u>j</u> :ɛ')]
31a.	[khe(<u>d</u> :ě)]	32a.	[mu(<u>t</u> :ě)]
33a.	[jo(<u>t</u> :ě)]	34a.	[ro(<u>k</u> :ě)]
35a.	[we(<u>c</u> :ě)]	36a.	[<u>d</u> o(<u>b</u> :ě)]
37a.	[ja(<u>g</u> :ě)]	38a.	[pe(<u>j</u> :e')]
39a.	[khe(<u>d</u> :o)]	40a.	[mu(<u>t</u> :o)]
41a.	[jo(<u>t</u> :o)]	42a.	[ro(<u>k</u> :o)]
43a.	[we(<u>c</u> :o)]	44a.	[<u>d</u> o(<u>b</u> :o)]
45a.	[ja(<u>g</u> :o)]	46a.	[pe(<u>j</u> :o')]

[di]	plos.+ret.	+voice+length	vow.	plos.+ voice	
"	"	vless.	"	"	[kə(ðəd)i]
occ.+non-ret.	"	+short.	"	"	[kə(t:əd)i]
"	"	voice	"	"	[kə(pəd)i]
"	"	voice	"	"	[co(kəd)i]
"	"	voice	"	"	[nə(cd)i]
"	"	voice	"	"	[lə(bəd)i]
"	"	voice	"	"	[tʰə(ɡd)i]
"	"	voice	"	"	[wə(jd)i]
[ɹə]	plos.+ret.	+voice +length	vow.	nas.+ret.	[kə(ḍ:əɹ)ə]
"	"	vless.	"	"	[kə(t:əɹ)ə]
occ.+non-ret.	"	"	"	"	[kə(p:əɹ)ə]
"	"	"	"	"	[kə(t:əɹ)ə]
"	"	"	"	"	[co(k:əɹ)ə]
"	"	voice	"	"	[nə(c:əɹ)ə]
"	"	voice	"	"	[lə(b:əɹ)ə]
"	"	voice	"	"	[lə(d:əɹ)ə]
"	"	voice	"	"	[tʰə(ɡ:əɹ)ə]
"	"	voice	"	"	[wə(j:əɹ)ə]

5 (Contd.)

[as]	plos.+ret.	+voice+length	vow.	fric.		[ka(d:as)]	20
"	"	vless.	"	"		[ka(t:as)]	21
occ.+non-ret.	"	"	"	"		[ka(p:as)]	22
						[ka(t:as)]	23
						[ca(k:as)]	24
						[la(b:as)]	25
						[la(d:as)]	26
						[tʰa(g:as)]	27
						[wa(j:as)]	28
[ya]	plos.+ret.	+voice+length			vow.+open/half- open.	[ka(d:a)]	29
"	"	vless.	"	"	"	[ka(t:a)]	30
occ.+non-ret.	"	"	"	"	"	[ka(p:a)]	31
						[ka(t:a)]	32
						[ca(k:a)]	33
						[la(b:a)]	34
						[la(d:a)]	35
						[tʰa(g:a)]	36
						[wa(j:a)]	37
							38

1. For verbs containing inflexion 3 see examples 20a to 38a page 169

5 (Contd.)

[wā] plos.+ret.+voice+length		vow.+open/half-close.+voice+length+nas. ¹					
"	"	vless.	"	"	"	"	[kə(ḡ:ā)] 39
occ.+non-ret.	"	"	"	"	"	"	[kə(t̪:ā)] 40
"	"	"	"	"	"	"	[kə(p̪:ā)] 41
"	"	"	"	"	"	"	[kə(t̪:ā)] 42
"	"	"	"	"	"	"	[co(k:ā)] 43
"	"	"	"	"	"	"	[nə(c:ā)] 44
"	"	voice	"	"	"	"	[lə(b:ā)] 45
"	"	"	"	"	"	"	[lə(d:ā)] 46
"	"	"	"	"	"	"	[t̪nə(g:ā)] 47
"	"	"	"	"	"	"	[wə(j:ā)] 48

1. For verbs containing inflexion ē see examples 39a to 48a page 169

[we]	plos. +ret.	+voice +length	vow. +half-close. +voice+length ¹	[kə(ḍ:e)]	49
"	"	vless.	"	[kə(ṭ:e)]	50
occ. +non-ret.	"	"	"	[kə(p:e)]	51
"	"	voice	"	[kə(ṭ:e)]	52
"	"	"	"	[cə(k:e)]	53
"	"	"	"	[nə(c:e)]	54
"	"	"	"	[lə(b:e)]	55
"	"	"	"	[lə(ḍ:e)]	56
"	"	"	"	[ṭnə(g:e)]	57
"	"	"	"	[wə(j:e)]	58

f. For verbs containing inflexion o, see examples 49a to 58a page 69

[illegible]

Supplementary examples:

29a.	[kə(<u>d</u> :ɛ)]	30a.	[kə(<u>t</u> :ɛ)]
31a.	[kə(p:ɛ)]	32a.	[kə(t:ɛ)]
33a.	[cə(k:ɛ)]	34a.	[nə(c:ɛ)]
35a.	[lə(b:ɛ)]	36a.	[lə(d:ɛ)]
37a.	[<u>th</u> ə(g:ɛ)]	38a.	[wə(j:ɛ)]
39a.	[kə(<u>d</u> :ě)]	40a.	[kə(<u>t</u> :ě)]
41a.	[kə(p:ě)]	42a.	[kə(t:ě)]
43a.	[cə(k:ě)]	44a.	[nə(c:ě)]
45a.	[lə(b:ě)]	46a.	[lə(d:ě)]
47a.	[<u>th</u> ə(g:ě)]	48a.	[wə(j:ě)]
49a.	[kə(<u>d</u> :o)]	50a.	[kə(<u>t</u> :o)]
51a.	[kə(p:o)]	52a.	[kə(t:o)]
53a.	[cə(k:o)]	54a.	[nə(c:o)]
55a.	[lə(b:o)]	56a.	[lə(d:o)]
57a.	[<u>th</u> ə(g:o)]	58a.	[wə(j:o)]

It will be seen from the statement of exponency of the s and the \bar{s} that some of the s type of syllables (examples 3-8 and 57-62 (7.112411)) are not distinguished from some of the \bar{s} type of syllables (examples 4-9 (7.112412)) in the [di] piece. It will further be observed that s and \bar{s} types of syllables are not distinguishable in the [ya], [wã], [we] and [hi] types of piece either. However they continue to differ from each other through length versus shortness in final consonant of the root syllable in the remaining types of piece.

[the

TYPE OF PIECE	STEM FINAL	PHONETIC EXPONENTS	JUNCTION ELEMENT (IF PRESENT)	INFLEXION & INITIAL	EXAMPLES ¹	S. NO.
[di]	cons. , vow.+back.+voice+short. ²	cons.+non-ret.		plos. +voice	[k ^h o(rəkd)i]	1
					[k ^h o(rəcd)i]	2
					[bə(xəsḍ)i]	3
					[n̥t(kəlḍ)i]	4
					[wə(tərḍ)i]	5
			vow.+back.+voice+short.		[rə(ɡorədḍ)i]	6
		flap+ret.				
[ɹə]	cons.+non-ret.			nas.+alv.	[k ^h ə(rəkṇ)ə]	7
					[k ^h ə(rəcṇ)ə]	8
					[bə(xəsṇ)ə]	9
					[n̥t(kəlṇ)ə]	10
					[wə(tərṇ)ə]	11
			vow.+back.+voice+short.		[rə(ɡərəṇ)ə]	12

s (cont.)

[as]	cons. , vow.+back.+voice+short. , cons.+non-ret.	vow.+back.+voice+short.	fric.		
"	cons.+non-ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+ret.				
"	flap+				

1. For verbs containing inflexion 3 see examples 17a to 22a page 175

o (Cont'd.)

[wə]	cons. , cons.+non-ret.	vow.+open/half-close.+voice+length+nas. ¹	[khw(r)kə]	23
"	flap+ret.	"	[khw(r)kə]	24
[we]	, cons+non-ret.	vow.+half-close.+voice +length ²	[ba(xsə)]	25
"	, flap+ret.	"	[nw(klā)]	26
		"	[we(trə)]	27
		"	[rə(ɡrə)]	28
			[khw(r)kə]	29
			[khw(r)kə]	30
			[ba(xsə)]	31
			[nw(klā)]	32
			[we(trə)]	33
			[rə(ɡrə)]	34

1. For verbs containing inflexion *le* see examples 23a to 28a page 175
2. " " " " " 29a to 34a page 175

[hi]	cons., cons. +non-ret.	-	-	-	-	vow. +close. +front. +voice +length	[kha(rki)]	35
							[kha(roi)]	36
							[ba(xsi)]	37
							[nɾ(kli)]	38
							[we(tri)]	39
	"	flap. +ret.	-	-	-		[rə(ɡri)]	40
[nã]	"	,vow.+back.+ voice+short. +non -ret.	-	-	-	nas. +alv.	[kha(rakn)ã]	41
							[kha(racn)ã]	42
							[ba(xas̄n)ã]	43
							[nɾ(kaln)ã]	44
							[we(tarn)ã]	45
	"	,flap+ ret.	vow. +back. +voice+short.	"	"		[rə(ɡar̄an)ã]	45

Supplementary examples:

17a.	[kh _ə (rk _ɛ)]	18a.	[kh _ə (rc _ɛ)]
19a.	[bə(xs _ɛ)]	20a.	[nτ(kl _ɛ)]
21a.	[we(tr _ɛ)]	22a.	[rə(gr _ɛ)]
23a.	[kh _ə (rk _ẽ)]	24a.	[kh _ə (rc _ẽ)]
25a.	[bə(xs _ẽ)]	26a.	[nτ(kl _ẽ)]
27a.	[we(tr _ẽ)]	28a.	[rə(gr _ẽ)]
29a.	[kh _ə (rko)]	30a.	[kh _ə (rco)]
31a.	[bə(xs _o)]	32a.	[nτ(klo)]
33a.	[we(tro)]	34a.	[rə(gro)]

7.1131

r/ \bar{r} System.

It will be seen from the statement of exponency of ω (7.1131) that in one type of ω syllable there is a vocalic element [ω] at the junction of the root and the inflexion in [di], [$\bar{r}\bar{\alpha}$], and [$n\bar{\alpha}$] types of piece (examples 6, 12 and 45 (7.113)). The sequence [-CVCVC-] at the junction of the root and the inflexion in this type of ω syllable may be contrasted with the remaining type of ω syllable in which we find that the sequence at the junction is [-CVCC-] (examples 1-5, 7-11, 17-21, 23-27, 29-33 and 41-44 (7.113)).

The sequence in the former type of ω syllable is associated with retroflexion in final consonant of the root syllable and a consonant in a following inflexion, on one hand ... the sequence [-CVCC-] in the later type of ω syllable is linked to non-retroflexion in final consonant of the root syllable and a consonant initial in a following inflexion, on the other hand.

In order to deal with the syntagmatic relationship stated above, a two-term (r/\bar{r}) System is set up here for the ω . The 2 terms of the System are named r (after retroflexion) and non- r (\bar{r}).

7.11311

The phonetic exponents of the r and the \bar{r} .

The phonetic exponents of the r (7.113111) and the \bar{r} (7.113112) are as follows:

[dɪ]	cons. , vow. , cons. +non-ret.		plos. +voice	[kʰo(rəkd)i] [kʰo(rəcd)i] [bə(xəsd̪ʰ)] [nɪ(kəld)i] [we(tərd)i] [kʰo(rəkn)ǣ] [kʰo(rəcn)ǣ] [bəʃxəsn̄)ǣ] [nɪ(kəln)ǣ] [we(tərn)ǣ] [kʰo(rəkəs)] [kʰo(rəcəs)] [we(təros)]	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13
[ɪǣ]	" " " "		nas. +alv.		
[əs]	" " " "	vow.	fric.		

[ya]	cons. , cons. +non-ret.		vow. +open/half-open. +voice+length ¹	[kha(rka)]	14
				[kha(rca)]	15
				[ba(xsa)]	16
				[nt(kla)]	17
				[we(tre)]	18
[wa]	" "	" "	vow. +open/half-close. +voice+length+nas. ²	[kha(rka)]	19
				[kha(rca)]	20
				[ba(xsa)]	21
				[nt(kla)]	22
				[we(tre)]	23
[we]	" "	" "	vow. +half-close. +voice +length ³	[kha(rke)]	24
				[kha(rce)]	25
				[ba(xse)]	26
				[nt(kle)]	27
				[we(tre)]	28

It will be seen from the statement of exponency of r (7.113111) and \bar{r} (7.113112) that both r and \bar{r} types of verb have ^{the} sequence [-CVCVC-] at the junction of root and inflexion in [as] piece. As such the 2 types of a syllable are not distinguished from each other ^{through} the contrast of sequence [-CVCVC-] and -CVCC- in this particular piece. However they continue to differ from each other through the feature of retroflexion versus non-retroflexion in final consonant of root syllable.

It will further be noted that inflexion syllables in [řã] and [nã] types of piece are not distinguishable from each other. The phonetic exponents of both in these types of piece are identical i.e. nasality+alveolarity. However they continue to be distinguished from each other through retroflexion versus non-retroflexion in relation to the c, p, d, and o types of syllables (7.111, 7.112, 7.115 and 7.116).

[ɬi]	flap +nonret.			plos. +voice	[ma(rɔ̃)i]
"	+ret.	vow.+cent.+voice+short.	"	"	[wa(rɔ̃d)i]
"	" +nas.	"	"	"	[jɛ(rɔ̃d)i]
[ɣɛ]	+non-ret.			nas. + alv.	[ma(rn)ɛ]
"	+ret.	"	"	"	[wa(rɛn)ɛ]
"	" +nas.	"	"	"	[jɛ(rɛn)ɛ]
[ɔs]	+non-ret.	vow.+back. +voice+short.		fric.	[ma(rɔ̃s)]
"	+ret.	"	"	"	[wa(rɔ̃s)]
[ya]	+non-ret.	"	"	vow.+open/half-open.+voice+length ¹	[ma(rɔ̃a)]
"	+ret.	"	"	"	[wa(rɔ̃a)]
"	" +nas.	"	"	" +nas.	[jɛ(rɔ̃a)]
[wɛ]	+non-ret.	"	"	vow.+open/half-close.+voice+length+nas. ²	[ma(rɛ)]
"	+ret.	"	"	"	[wa(rɛ)]
"	" +nas.	"	"	"	[jɛ(rɛ)]

1. For verbs containing inflexion 3 see examples 9a to 11a page 183
2. " " " " 12a to 14a page 183

f (contd.)

[w=]	flap +non-ret.					vow.+half-close.+voice+length ¹	
" +ret.	-	-	-	-	"	"	[ma(re)] 15
" " +nas.	-	-	-	-	"	"	[wa(re)] 16
" " +nas.	-	-	-	-	"	" +nas.	[ja(re)] 17
[w]	" +non-ret.	-	-	-	-	vow. +close. +front. +voice +length	[ma(ri)] 18
" +ret.	-	-	-	-	"	"	[wa(ri)] 19
" " +nas.	-	-	-	-	"	" +nas.	[ja(ri)] 20
[ɹ]	" +non-ret.	-	-	-	-	nas. +alv.	[ma(rn)ɹ] 21
" +ret.	-	-	-	-	-	"	[wa(rn)ɹ] 22
" " +nas.	-	-	-	-	-	"	[ja(rn)ɹ] 23

Supplementary examples:

a.	[ma(re)]	10a.	[wa(re)]	11a.	[ja(re)]
2a.	[ma(re)]	13a.	[wa(re)]	14a.	[ja(re)]
15a.	[ma(ro)]	16a.	[wa(ro)]	17a.	[ja(ro)]

1. For verbs containing inflexion o, see examples 15a to 17a above

There are two verbs [kər] and [mər] (as they appear in their un-inflected form) which are not distinguished from the verbs belonging to the p and the o, respectively, in the [ya] and [hi] types of piece. The verb root [kər] is, therefore, treated as alternating between the f and the p, having an f form in the [di], [ʔǎ], [as], [wǎ], [we] and [nǎ] types of piece; e.g. [kər̥di kər̥nǎ kər̥as kər̥ǎ kər̥e kər̥nǎ] and a p form in the [ya] and [hi] types of piece; e.g. [kit:a kit:i]. Similarly the verb root [mər] is treated as alternating between the f and the o, having an f form in the [di], [ʔǎ], [wǎ], [we] and [nǎ] types of piece; e.g. [mər̥di mər̥nǎ mər̥ǎ mər̥e mər̥nǎ] and an o form in the [ya] and [hi] types of piece; e.g. [moya moi].

An alternative treatment of the material is possible, that is to treat [-it:a -it:i] and [-oya -oi] as exponents of f in the [ya] and the [hi] types of piece, in addition to those exponents already stated above (7.114). This mode of analysis has not been adopted here. The reason is that this treatment would have meant three different statements of exponency of the f in the [ya] and the [hi] types of piece, two of which [it:a it:i] and [oya oi] would have applied to only one lexical item each. It is uneconomical to make two separate statements of exponency for the sake of one lexical item.

It will be seen from the statement of exponency of the f that the inflexion syllable in the [ɾ̃ã] and the [nã] types of piece are not distinguishable from each other. The phonetic exponents of both are nasality + alveolarity. However they continue to be distinguished from each other by retroflexion versus alveolarity in relation to the c,p,d, and o types of root syllables.

7.1141 r/ \bar{r} System.

It will be seen from the phonetic exponents of the f (7.114) that in one type of f syllable there is a vocalic element [ə ẽ] at the junction of root and the inflexion in [di] and [nã] types of piece; e.g.

[wa(rəd)i], [ja(řẽn)ã]

The sequence [-CVC-] at the junction of root and inflexion in the types of piece stated above is associated with retroflexion in final consonant of root syllable and with consonantal articulation in the following inflexion syllable initial. This type of syllable may be contrasted with the remaining type of f syllable in which sequence [-CC-] at the junction of root and inflexion in the same types of piece is linked to non-retroflexion in final consonant of root syllable and to consonant of inflexion syllable; e.g.

[ma(rd)i], [ma(rn)ã].

In order to deal with the syntagmatic relationships stated above a two-term prosodic System named (r/ \bar{r} System) is stated here for the f. The 2 terms of the system are named r(after retroflexion) and \bar{r} (non- \bar{r}).

7.11411 The phonetic exponents of r and \bar{r} .

The phonetic exponents of r(7.114111) and \bar{r} (7.114112) are as follows:

[dɛ]	fric.	vow.	plos.+voice		[wa(ɾɛd)ɪ]	1
"	+nas.	"	"		[jɛ(ɾɛd)ɪ]	2
[ɛ̃]	"	"	nas.+alv.		[wa(ɾɛn)ə]	3
"	+nas.	"	"		[jɛ(ɾɛn)ə]	4
[ɛ]	"	"	fric.		[wa(ɾɛs)]	5
[a]	"	"	vow.+open/half-open.+voice+length		[wa(ɾa)]	6
					[wa(ɾɛ)]	6a
[ɾ]	"		"	"	[jɛ(ɾɛ)]	7
	+nas.		"	+nas.	[jɛ(ɾɛ)]	7a
"			vow.+open/half-close.+voice+length+nas.		[wa(ɾɛ)]	8
					[wa(ɾɛ)]	8a
"	+nas.		"	"	[jɛ(ɾɛ)]	9
			"	"	[jɛ(ɾɛ)]	9a
[we]	"		vɔw.+half-close.+voice +length		[wa(ɾe)]	10
					[wa(ɾo)]	10a
"	+nas.		"	"	[jɛ(ɾɛ)]	11a
			"	+nas.	[jɛ(ɾɛ)]	11a

r (Contd.)

[hi]	ret.	-	-	vow. + close. + voice + length	[wa(r̥i)]	12
	" + nas.	-	-	" " " + nas.	[jã(r̥ĩ)]	13
[nã]	"	vow.		nas. + alv.	[wa(r̥n)ã]	14
	" + nas.	" + nas.		" "	[jã(r̥n)ã]	15

7.1141111 n/ \bar{n} System.

It will be seen from the statement of exponency of the r (7.114111) that in one type of the r syllable nasality [\sim] in a vowel following final consonant of the root syllable is associated with nasality in the consonant (examples 2, 4, 7, 7a, 9, 9a, 11, 11a, 13, 13a, and 14). This may be contrasted with the remaining r type of syllable in which non-nasality in a vowel following final consonant of the root syllable is linked to non-nasality in the consonant (examples 1, 3, 5, 6, 6a, 8, 8a, 10, 10a, and 12).

In order to deal with the syntagmatic relationship between final consonant in the root syllable and a following vowel stated above a two-term (n/ \bar{n}) prosodic system is set up here for the r. The two terms of the System are named n (after nasality) and non-n (\bar{n}).

7.11411111 The phonetic exponents of the n and the \bar{n} .

The phonetic exponents of the n (7.114111111) and the \bar{n} (7.114111112) are as follows:

[i]	nas.	vow. + nas.	plos. + voice	[jɛ(ɾɛd)ɪ]	1
[ʔɛ]	"	"	nas. + alv.	[jɛ(ɾɛn)ə]	2
[ʔɛ]	"		vow. + open / half-open. + voice + length + nas.	[jɛ(ɾɛ)]	3
				[jɛ(ɾɛ)]	3a
[ɛɛ]	"		vow. + open / half-close. + "	[jɛ(ɾɛ)]	4
				[jɛ(ɾɛ)]	4a
[wɛ]	"		vow. + half-close. + "	[jɛ(ɾɛ)]	5
				[jɛ(ɾɛ)]	5a
[ɪɪ]	"		vow. + close. + front. + voice + length	[jɛ(ɾɪ)]	6
[hɛ]	"	vow. + nas.	nas. + alv.	[jɛ(ɾɛn)ɛ]	7

[ai]	non-nas.	vow.	pos. +voice	[wa(r̥ad)ɪ]	1
[ɛ̃]	"	"	nas. +alv.	[wa(r̥ən)a]	2
[s]	"	vow.	fric.	[wa(r̥əs)]	3
[ya]	"		vow. +open/half-open. +voice+length	[wa(r̥a)]	4
[ɣ]	"		vow. +open/half-close. +voice+length+nas.	[wa(r̥ɛ)]	4a
[we]	"		vow. +half-close. +voice+length	[wa(r̥ɛ)]	5a
[hi]	"		vow. +close. +front. +voice +length	[wa(r̥i)]	6a
[n]	"	vow.	nas. +alv.	[wa(r̥ən)a]	7
					8

[di]	non-ret.	plos.+voice	[ma(rd)i]	1
[ʔa]	"	nas.+alv.	[ma(rn)a]	2
[s]	"	fric.	[ma(rəs)]	3
[ya]	"	vow.+open/half-open.+voice+length	[ma(ra)]	4
			[ma(re)]	4a
[ʔa]	"	vow.+open/half-close.+voice+length+nas.	[ma(rɛ)]	5
			[ma(re)]	5a
[we]	"	vow.+half-close.+voice+length	[ma(re)]	6
			[ma(ro)]	6a
[hi]	"	vow.+close.+front.+voice+length	[ma(ri)]	7
[na]	"	nas.+alv.	[ma(rn)ɛ]	8

TYPE OF PIECE	PHONETIC EXPONENTS		JUNCTION ELEMENT (IF PRESENT)	INFLEXION INITIAL		EXAMPLES ¹	S. NO.
	STEM	FINAL					
[di]	nas. +non-ret.	, occ. +non-ret.			plos. +voice	[rɛ(yɛd)i] [mɛ(ɲjd)i] [mɛ(ɲɔd)i]	1 2 3
	" +ret.	, plos. +ret.	vow. +cent. +voice +short. ²		" "		
[ɛa]	nas. +non-ret.	, occ. +non-ret.	" "	" "	nas. +ret.	[rɛ(yɛɛɛ)ɛ] [mɛ(ɲjɛɛ)ɛ] [mɛ(ɲɔɛɛ)ɛ]	4 5 6
	" +ret.	, plos. +ret.	" "	" "	" "		
[as]	nas. +non-ret.	, occ. +non-ret.	vow. +back. +voice +short.		fric.	[rɛ(yɛɔs)] [mɛ(ɲjɔs)] [mɛ(ɲɔɔs)]	7 8 9

1. Relevant piece has been enclosed in round brackets.

2. Vowels are non-nasal except where nasality [~] is indicated.

al (contd.)

[ya]	nas. +non-ret. , occ. +nas-ret.	vow.+open/half-open. +voice +length ¹	[rɛ(ɟga)]	10
"	+ret. , plos.+ret.	"	[mɛ(hja)]	11
[ʋɛ]	" +non-ret. , occ. +non-ret.	vow.+open/half-close.+voice+length+nas. ²	[mɛ(ɳda)]	12
"	+ret. , plos.+ret.	"	[rɛ(ɟga)]	13
"		"	[mɛ(hja)]	14
"		"	[mɛ(ɳda)]	15
[we]	" +non-ret. , occ. +non-ret.	vow. +half-close. +voice +length ³	[rɛ(ɟge)]	16
"			[mɛ(hje)]	17
"			[mɛ(ɳde)]	18

1. For verbs containing inflexion see examples 10a to 12a page 195.
2. " " " 13a to 15a page 195.
3. " " " 16a to 19a page 195.

[hi]	nas. +non-ret., ecc. +non-ret.	vow. +close. +front. +voice +length	[rě(ɟgi)]	19
"	ret. , plos. +ret.	"	[mǎ(ɟji)]	20
[nǎ]	" non-ret., occ. +non-ret.	nas. +alv.	[mě(ṇdi)]	21
"	ret. , plos. +ret.	vow. +cent.	[rě(ɟgn)ǎ]	22
"		+voice + length	[mǎ(ɟjn)ǎ]	23
			[mě(ṇḡan)ǎ]	24

Supplementary examples:

10a.	[rě(ɟɛ)]	11a.	[mǎ(ɟɛ)]	12a.	[mě(ɳḑe)]
13a.	[rě(ɟě)]	14a.	[mǎ(ɟě)]	15a.	[mě(ɳḑě)]
16a.	[rě(ɟo)]	17a.	[mǎ(ɟo)]	18a.	[mě(ɳḑo)]

7.1151

r/ \bar{r} System

It will be seen from the phonetic exponents of the d (7.115) that in one type of d syllable the element [ə] of the junction of root and inflexion in [di] and [nã] types of piece is associated with retroflexion in final consonant of the root syllable and with a consonant in the inflexion syllable initial; e.g.

[mã(ṇḍəḍ)i], [mã(ṇḍən)ã]

The presence of the junction element [ə] or in other words the sequence [CCVCə] at the junction of the root and the inflexion in the above 2 types of piece in the type of syllable stated above may be contrasted with the remaining type of d syllable which is characterised by the sequence [CCC] at the junction of the root and the inflexion in the same 2 types of piece. In the later type of d syllable the sequence [CCC] at the junction is linked to non-retroflexion in final consonants of the root syllable and to the initial consonant in the inflexion syllable; e.g.

[rã(ḡḍ)i], [rã(ḡḡn)ã]

In order to account for the syntagmatic relationships between root syllable final and inflexion syllable initial a two-term(r/ \bar{r}) System has been stated here for the d. The 2 terms of the System are named r (after retroflexion in final consonants of root syllable) and non-r (\bar{r}).

7.11511

The phonetic exponents of the r and \bar{r} .

The phonetic exponents of the r (7.115111) and the \bar{r} (7.115112) are as follows:

[di]	ret. ,	ret.	vow.	plos.+voice	[mɛ(ɲɔɔd)ɪ]	1.
[ɹɛ]	"	"	"	nas. +ret.	[mɛ(ɲɔɔɹ)ɛ]	2
[ɔs]	"	"	vow.	fric.	[mɛ(ɲɔɔs)]	3
[ya]	"	"	"	vow.+open/+voice+length half-open	[mɛ(ɲɔa)] [mɛ(ɲɔɛ)]	4 4a
[wɛ]	"	"	"	vow.+open/+voice+length+nas. half-close.	[mɛ(ɲɔɛ)]	5
[we]	"	"	"	vow.+half-close.+voice+length	[mɛ(ɲɔɛ)]	5a
[hi]	"	"	"	vow.+close.+front.+voice +length	[mɛ(ɲɔɪ)]	6
[nɛ]	"	"	vow.	nas. +alv.	[mɛ(ɲɔn)ɛ]	6a
						7
						8

[di]	non-ret. ; non-ret.		plos. +voice	
[ɹɛ]	"	vow. +nas.	nas. +ret.	[rɛ(ɟɛd)ɪ] 1
[ɔs]	"	vow.	fric.	[mɛ(ɹjɔd)ɪ] 2
[ja]	"		vow.+open/half-open.+voice+length ¹	[rɛ(ɟɛa)] 3
[wɛ]	"		vow.+open/half-close.+voice+length ²	[mɛ(ɹja)] 4
	"		vow.+half-close.+voice+length ³	[rɛ(ɟɛa)] 5
	"			[mɛ(ɹja)] 6
	"			[rɛ(ɟɛa)] 7
	"			[mɛ(ɹja)] 8
	"			[rɛ(ɟɛa)] 9
	"			[mɛ(ɹja)] 10
	"			[rɛ(ɟɛe)] 11
	"			[mɛ(ɹje)] 12

1. For verbs containing inflexion see examples 7a and 8a page 199.
2. " " " " 9a and 10a page 199.
3. " " " " 11a and 12a page 199.

[hi]	non-ret. , non-ret.		vow. +close. + voice + length	[r̄ə(ɟɟɪ)] 13
[n̄ə]	" "		nas. +alv.	[m̄ə(ɟɟɪ)] 14 [r̄ə(ɟɟn)ɛ] 15 [m̄ə(ɟɟn)ɛ] 16

Supplementary examples:

- 7a. [r̄ə(ɟɟɛ)] 8a. [m̄ə(ɟɟɛ)]
 9a. [r̄ə(ɟɟɛ)] 10a. [m̄ə(ɟɟɛ)]
 11a. [r̄ə(ɟɟo)] 12a. [m̄ə(ɟɟo)]

It will be seen from the phonetic exponents of r and \bar{r} that both r and \bar{r} types of verbs have sequence of -CCVC- at the junction of root and inflexion in $[\tilde{r}\tilde{a}]$ piece. As such they are no more distinguished from each other in this particular piece through the contrast of sequence $[-CCVC-]$ and $[-CCC-]$. However they continue to differ from each other through the feature of retroflexion versus non-retroflexion in final consonants of root syllable.

TYPE OF PIECE	PHONETIC EXPONENTS				EXAMPLES ¹	S. NO.
	STEM FINAL	JUNCTION ELEMENT (IF PRESENT)		INFLEXION FINAL		
[di]	vow. +length +nas.	nas. +alv.		plos. +voice	[j(rnd)i] [s(ʌnd)i] [s(ɛnd)i] [r(ʌnd)i] [s(ʔnd)i] [ʔnd)i] [j(ɪr)ɛ] [s(ʊr)ɛ] [s(ɛr)ɛ] [r(ʊr)ɛ] [s(ʔr)ɛ] [(ʔr)ɛ]	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12
201						
[ɹɛ]	vow. +length +nas.	-	-	nas. +ret.		

1. Relevant piece has been enclosed in round brackets.

[os] vow. +length ¹	fric.	[s(es)] 13
		[r(os)] 14
		[k(has)] 15
[ya] " " palat. +glide	vow. +open/half-open+voice+length ²	[j(iya)] 16
		[s(eya)] 17
		[r(oya)] 18
		[s(eya)] 19
		[(aya)] 20
[wə] " " +nas. fricless. cont.	vow. +open/half-close. +voice+length+nas. ³ [j(ɪwə)]	21
		[s(ɪwə)] 22
		[s(ɛwə)] 123
		[r(ɔwə)] 24
		[s(ɛwə)] 25
		[(awə)] 26
1. Vowels are non-nasal except where nasality[~] is indicated.		
2. For verbs containing inflexion ɛ see examples 16a to 20a page 204		
3. " " " ɛ " " 24a to 26a page 204		

o (contd.)

	vow. +length	fricless. cont.	vow. +half-close. +voice +length ¹	
[we]				
				[j(iwe)] 27
				[s(uwe)] 28
				[s(ewe)] 29
				[_ɹ (əwe)] 30
				[s(ɜwe)] 31
				[(awe)] 32
				[s(ui)] 33
				[s(ei)] 34
				[r(oi)] 35
				[s(ɛi)] 36
				[(ai)] 37
[hi]	" "	- -	vow. +close. +front. +voice+length	

1. For verbs containing inflexion *o*, see examples 27a to 32a page 204

[nã]	vow. +length			nas. +alv.		
				[j(in)ã]	38	
				[s(un)ã]	39	
				[s(en)ã]	40	
				[r(on)ã]	41	
				[s(en)ã]	42	
				[(an)ã]	43	

Supplementary examples:

16a.	[j(iyɛ)]	17a.	[s(eyɛ)]	18a.	[r(oyɛ)]	19a.	[s(ɛyɛ)]	20a.	[(ayɛ)]
21a.	[j(iwɛ)]	22a.	[s(ɛwɛ)]	23a.	[r(ɔwɛ)]	24a.	[s(ɛwɛ)]	25a.	[(ɛwɛ)]
26a.	[j(iwo)]	27a.	[s(ewo)]	28a.	[r(owo)]	29a.	[s(ɛwo)]	30a.	[(awo)]

It may be pointed out here that there are 6 verbs [de si pi so kha tɕ'] as they appear in their un-inflected form, which are not distinguished from some of the verbs belonging to the p in [ya] and [hi] types of piece (7.112). These lexical items are treated here as alternating between the p and the o, having a p form in *the* [ya] and [hi] types of piece; e.g.

	[ya]	[i]
1.	[dɛt:a]	[dɛt:i]
2.	[sit:a]	[sit:i]
3.	[pit:a]	[pit:i]
4.	[sɔt:a]	[sɔt:i]
5.	[kɛad:a]	[kɛad:i]
6.	[tɔt:ha']	[tɔt:hi']

and an o form in *the* [di], [ɾā], [ɔs], [wā], [we] and [nā] types of piece; e.g.

	[di]	[ɾā]	[ɔs]	[wā]	[we]	[nā]
1.	[dɛndi]	[dɛɾā]	[des]	[dɛwā]	[dewe]	[dɛn:ā]
2.	[sɪndi]	[sɪɾā]	[sis]	[sɪwā]	[siwe]	[sɪn:ā]
3.	[pɪndi]	[pɪɾā]	[pis]	[pɪwā]	[piwe]	[pɪn:ā]
4.	[sɔndi]	[sɔɾā]	-	[sɔwā]	[sowe]	[sɔn:ā]
5.	[kɛāndi]	[kɛāɾā]	[khas]	[kɛāwā]	[kɛawe]	[kɛān:ā]
6.	[tɛndi']	[tɛɾā']	-	[tɛwā']	[tɛwe']	[tɛn:ā']

An alternative treatment of the material is possible, that is to treat [-ɾta it:a -ɔt:a -ad:a -ɔt:ha] and [-ɾt:i it:i -ɔt:i -ad:i -ɔt:hi] as phonetic exponents of the o, in addition to those already stated above (7.116), in *the* [ya] and [hi] types of piece. This would have

meant 6 different statements of exponency for the
o in ^{the} [ya] and [hi] types of piece, 5 of which
would have applied to 6 lexical items, 1 to lexical
items at serial numbers 2 and 3 above and 4 to one
lexical item each. This mode of analysis has not
been adopted here as it would be uneconomical to
to make 5 different statements of exponency for
the sake of 6 lexical items.

7.12 In accordance with their similarity in respect of the syntagmatic associations of features in the final of the verb-root syllable in conjunction with a following inflexion, as stated above, the fiftythree types of verb-root have been put into the following twenty... prosodic groups:

TYPE OF VERB-ROOT ¹	NAME OF THE PROSODIC GROUP	NO. OF THE PROSODIC GROUP
1	dr	I
2 and 3	d \bar{r}	II
4	frn	III
5 to 9	c \bar{s}	IV
10 to 12	cs	V
13	fr \bar{n}	VI
14	f \bar{r}	VII
15 to 18	ph $\bar{s}\bar{r}$	VIII
19	ph $\bar{s}r$	IX
20 to 23	pv $\bar{s}\bar{r}$	X
24	pv $\bar{s}r$	XI
25 to 28	ph $\bar{v}\bar{s}\bar{r}$	XII
29	ph $\bar{v}\bar{s}r$	XIII
30 to 32	ph $\bar{v}s\bar{r}$	XIV
33	ph $\bar{v}sr$	XV
34 to 36	pvs \bar{r}	XVI
37	pvsr	XVII
38	ar	XVIII
39 to 47	a \bar{r}	XIX
48 to 53	o	XX

1. For examples see pages 210-14

It will be seen that in one case i.e. prosodic group o the Intra-verbal Junction System coincides with the prosodic distinctions already arrived at through the Intra-root Junction System, but in other cases it cuts across it. The prosodic groups i and ii are split into four groups each i.e. I to IV and IV to VII, respectively (group ^{IV} is shared by both i and ii), whereas groups iii, iv, v, vi, vii and viii are split into two groups each i.e. VIII and IX, X and XI, XII and XIII, XIV and XV, XVI and XVII and XVIII and XIX respectively. The following table will illustrate the relations between the two systems:

INTRA-ROOT JUNCTION	TYPE OF VERB ROOT	INTRA-VERBAL JUNCTION
i cn	1 ¹	dr I
	2	d \bar{r} II
	3	
	4	frn III
	5 and 6	c \bar{s} IV
ii c \bar{n}	7 to 9	
	10 to 12	cs V
	13	frn VI
	14	f \bar{r} VII
iii ph \bar{s}	15 to 18	phsr VIII
	19	phsr IX
iv pv \bar{s}	20 to 23	pv \bar{s} r X
	24	pv \bar{s} r XI
v ph \bar{v} s	25 to 28	ph \bar{v} s \bar{r} XII
	26	ph \bar{v} s \bar{r} XIII
vi ph \bar{v} s	30 to 32	ph \bar{v} s \bar{r} XIV
	33	ph \bar{v} s \bar{r} XV
vii pv \bar{s}	34 to 36	pv \bar{s} r XVI
	37	pv \bar{s} r XVII
viii o	38	or XVIII
	39 to 47	o \bar{r} XIX
ix o	48 to 53	o XX

1. For examples see pages 223-261

7.20 Phonematic Systems for the Verb-root Syllable

This section completes the account of the phonematic systems set up for the verb-root syllable. Certain Phonematic Systems have already been stated; these are the C-Systems stated above (5.12) following immediately on the prosodic systems that apply to the syllable initial only (5.10).

It remains to state - C Systems; and this is the logical place for them to be stated following on those prosodic systems which apply to the syllable final piece (of the verb-root syllable).

Last come the V Phonematic Systems; (7.22): this is the most appropriate order of statement for them because they are affected by the syllable-initial piece prosodic systems (5.10) as well as by the syllable-final piece prosodic systems (7.10).

7.21 Phonematic Systems (syllable final)

The following ten -C Systems have been set up for the twenty prosodic types of syllable final; in setting them up I have made use of a native speaker's intuition in that I have assumed certain gaps in the occurrence of consonants in my examples to be accidental rather than structurally significant.

1. A One-term System for $cndr$ (7.211)
2. A Two-term System for $cnd\bar{r}$ (7.212)
3. A Two-term System for $cnc\bar{s}$ (7.213)

4. A Four-term System for $\begin{pmatrix} \text{c}\bar{\text{n}}\text{c}\bar{\text{s}} \\ \text{c}\bar{\text{n}}\text{c}\bar{\text{s}} \end{pmatrix}$ (7.214)
5. A One-term System for $\begin{pmatrix} \text{c}\bar{\text{n}}\text{f}\bar{\text{r}}\bar{\text{n}} \\ \text{c}\bar{\text{n}}\text{f}\bar{\text{r}} \\ \text{c}\bar{\text{n}}\text{f}\bar{\text{r}}\bar{\text{n}} \end{pmatrix}$ (7.215)
6. A Four-term System for $\begin{pmatrix} \text{p}\bar{\text{h}}\bar{\text{s}}\bar{\text{r}} \\ \text{p}\bar{\text{v}}\bar{\text{s}}\bar{\text{r}} \\ \text{p}\bar{\text{v}}\bar{\text{s}}\bar{\text{r}} \\ \text{p}\bar{\text{h}}\bar{\text{v}}\bar{\text{s}}\bar{\text{r}} \\ \text{p}\bar{\text{h}}\bar{\text{v}}\bar{\text{s}}\bar{\text{r}} \end{pmatrix}$ (7.216)
7. A One-term System for $\begin{pmatrix} \text{p}\bar{\text{h}}\bar{\text{s}}\bar{\text{r}} \\ \text{p}\bar{\text{v}}\bar{\text{s}}\bar{\text{r}} \\ \text{p}\bar{\text{h}}\bar{\text{v}}\bar{\text{s}}\bar{\text{r}} \\ \text{p}\bar{\text{h}}\bar{\text{v}}\bar{\text{s}}\bar{\text{r}} \end{pmatrix}$ (7.217)
8. A Nineteen-term System for the penultimate consonant in the final syllable of ar and ar . (7.218)
9. A One-term system for the ultimate consonant in the final syllable of ar . (7.219)
10. An Eleven-term System for the ultimate consonant in the final syllable of ar . (7.2110)

7.211 Phonematic-C System for cndr

A one-term Phonematic-C System has been set up for the cndr type of verb-root. The phonetic exponents of the term are as follows:

Phonematic Unit	Phonetic Exponents	Examples
D	Voice + apic.	[mɔ̃ɹ̥d]

7.212 Phonematic -C System for cndr̄.

A two-term Phonematic -C System has been set up for the cndr̄ type of verb-root. The two terms of the system and their phonetic exponents are as follows:

- | | | |
|---|--------------------------------------|----------|
| G | vel. + dors. + voice, | |
| | plos. + vel. + dors. + voice | [r̥ʒg] |
| J | palato-alv. + dors. + voice, | |
| | affri. + palato-alv. + dors. + voice | [m̥ʌj] |

7.213 Phonematic -C System for cncs̄.

A two-term Phonematic -C System has been set up for the cncs̄ type of verb-root. The two terms of the system and their phonetic exponents are as follows:

- | | | |
|---|-------------------|-----------|
| M | lab. + voice | [c̥ɔ̃m] |
| N | alv. lam. + voice | [m̥ɔ̃n] |

7.214 Phonematic -C System for c̄nc̄s̄ and c̄ncs̄.

A four-term Phonematic -C System has been set up for the c̄nc̄s̄ and c̄ncs̄ types of verb-root. The four terms of the system and their phonetic exponents are as follows:

					<u>cñcs̄</u>	<u>cñcs</u>
S	fric.	+ alv.	+ lam.	+ vless.	[nəs]	-
ŋ	"	+ ret.	+ apic.	+	"	- [jos]
X	"	+ vel.	+ dors.	+	"	[pəx' cix]
L	lat.	+alv.	+ voice		[məl	mel]

7.215 Phonematic -C System for cñfrñ, cñfr̄ and cñfr̄n.

A one-term Phonematic -C System has been set up for the cñfrñ, cñfr̄ and cñfr̄n types of verb-root. The term and its phonetic exponents are as follows:

		<u>cñfrñ</u>	<u>cñfr̄</u>	<u>cñfr̄n</u>
R	voice	[war̄	war	jař]

7.216 Phonematic -C System for phs̄r̄, pvs̄r̄, pvs̄r̄, phv̄s̄r̄ and phv̄s̄r̄.

A four-term Phonematic -C System has been set up for the phs̄r̄, pvs̄r̄, pvs̄r̄, phv̄s̄r̄ and phv̄s̄r̄ types of verb-root. The four terms of the system and their phonetic exponents are as follows:

		<u>ph̄sr</u>	<u>pv̄sr</u>	<u>pvsr</u>	<u>ph̄v̄sr</u>	<u>ph̄vsr</u>
P	plos.+lab.	[lɾp:hə	ləb:ə	dob	kəp:ə	chap]
T	plos.+alv.+lam.	[ɾɾt:hə	kəd:ə	—	kəɸ:ə	jot]
K	plos.+vel.+dors.	[lɾk:hə	ləg:ə	jag	cək:ə	rok]
C	affri.+palato-alv. +dors.	[kəc:hə	kəj:ə	pej'	nəc:ə	soc]

7.217 Phonematic-C System for ph̄sr, pv̄sr, ph̄v̄sr and ph̄vsr.

A one-term Phonematic-C System has been set up for the ph̄sr, pv̄sr, ph̄v̄sr and ph̄vsr. The phonetic exponents of the term are as follows:

	<u>ph̄sr</u>	<u>pv̄sr</u>	<u>ph̄v̄sr</u>	<u>ph̄vsr</u>
T apic.	[ɾɾt:hə	kəd:ə	kəɸ:ə	mut]

7.218 Phonematic-C System for the penultimate Consonant in the final syllable of ər and ər̄.

A nineteen-term Phonematic-C System has been set up for the penultimate consonant in the final syllable of the ər and ər̄ types of verb-root. The nineteen terms of the system and their phonetic exponents are as follows:

		<u>ər</u>	<u>ər̄</u>
P	plos.+lab.+vless	[ləpər	—
B	plos.+lab.+voice	—	—
T	plos.+alv.+lam.+vless	[—	khotər]
D	plos.+alv.+lam.+voice	[—	bədəl]
l-	plos.+ret.+apic.+vless	[—	lətək]
ʌ	plos.+ret.+apic.+voice	[—	—]
K	plos.+vel.+dors.+vless	[pəkər̄	—]
G	plos.+vel.+dors.+voice	[cəgər	—]
C	affri.+palato-alv.+dors.+vless	[nəcər	—]

(Cont).		or	or̄
J.	affri.+palato-alv.+dors.+voice	[əj <u>or</u>]	etjək]
S	fric.+alv.+lam.+vless	[—	khtsək]
Z	fric.+alv.+lam.+voice	[—	gəzər]
ʃ	fric.+ret.+apic.+vless	[—	həsək]
X	fric.+vel.+dors.+vless	[—	bəxəs]
ʒ	fric.+vel.+dors.+voice	[—	ntʒəl]
M	nas.+lab.+voice	[cə <u>mar</u>]	cəməx]
N	nas.+alv.+lam.+voice	[—	—]
R	flap.+alv.+lam.+voice	[—	lərəz]
ʁ	flap.+ret.+apic.+voice	[—	tə <u>rəf</u>]

7.219 Phonematic-C System for the ultimate
consonant in the final syllable of or.

A one-term Phonematic-C System has been set up for the ultimate consonant in the final syllable of the or type of verb-root. The phonetic exponents of the term are as follows:

R flap.+apic.+voice [ləpor]

7.2110 Phonematic-C System for the ultimate
consonant in the final syllable of or̄.

An eleven-term Phonematic-C System has been set up for the ultimate consonant in the final syllable of the or̄ type of verb-root. The eleven terms of the system and their phonetic exponents are as follows:

T	plos.+alv.+lam.+vless	[wəɾət]
K	plos.+vel.+dors.+vless	[kəɾək]
C	affr.+palato-alv.+dors.+vless ...	[xəɾəc]
J	affr.+palato-alv.+dors.+voice ...	[səməj]
F	fric.+lab.+voice	[təɾəf]
S	fric.+alv.+lam.+vless	[təɾəs]
Z	fric.+alv.+lam.+voice	[ləɾəz]
V ₁	fric.+ret.+apic.+vless	[bəxəɾs]
X	fric.+vel.+dors.+vless	[cəməx]
L	lat.+alv.+voice	[nɾ əl]
R	flap+alv.+lam.+voice	[khotəɾ]

7.22 Phonematic Systems (syllable): V Systems.

The following Phonematic systems - V Systems ... account for those paradigmatic distinctions which remain after the prosodic systems of the syllable-initial piece and of the syllable-final piece have ^{been} dealt with all syntagmatically associated features of those two types of piece. Separate V Systems have, therefore, to be stated in order to reflect prosodic distinctions already made for the syllable-initial piece (p, \bar{p} ; h, \bar{h} ; v, \bar{v}) and the syllable-final piece (cndr, cnd \bar{r} , cncs, etc), (as before the absence of certain vowels in some types of example is taken to be accidental rather than the systematic (7.21)).

At this point the various V Systems are stated in turn according to the prosodic type or types of syllable-initial and syllable-final piece to which they are appropriate

but a summary of the V Systems and the prosodic types of lexical item to which they apply is given at the end of this section (7.228).

7.221 A nine-term Phonematic V System has been set up for the types of verb-root syllable classified as $\bar{p}\bar{h}\bar{v}$ or \bar{p} (syllable initial) and cndr , $\text{cnd}\bar{\text{r}}$, cnfrn , $\text{c}\bar{\text{n}}\text{fr}\bar{\text{n}}$, $\text{cnf}\bar{\text{r}}$, or $\bar{\text{a}}\bar{\text{r}}$ (syllable final). The nine terms of the system and their phonetic exponents are as follows:

Phonematic Unit	Phonetic exponents
I	close.+front.+unround.+length
U	close.+back.+round.+length
E	half-close.+front.+unround.+length
O.	half-close.+back.+round.+length
\mathcal{E}	half-open.+front.+unround.+length
A A	open.+neutral+unround.+length
τ	half-close.+front.+centraliz.+short.
θ	half-open.+central.+short.
ω	half-close.+back.+centraliz.+short.

7.222 An eight-term^p Phonematic V System has been set up for the types of verb-root syllable classified as pv (syllable initial) and cndr , $\text{cnd}\bar{\text{r}}$, cnfrn , $\text{c}\bar{\text{n}}\text{fr}\bar{\text{n}}$, $\text{cnf}\bar{\text{r}}$, or $\bar{\text{a}}\bar{\text{r}}$, (syllable final). The eight terms of the system and their phonetic exponents are as follows:

Phonematic Unit	Phonetic exponents
U	close.+back.+round.+length
E	half-close.+front.+unround.+length
O	half-close.+back.+round.+length
ɛ	half-open.+front.+unround.+length
A.	open.+neutral.+unround.+length
ɿ	half-close.+front.+centralize.+short
ə	half-open.+central.+short
ʊ	half-close.+back.+centraliz.+short

7.223 A seven-term Phonematic V System has been set up for the types of verb-root syllable classified as ph (syllable initial) and cndr, cndr̄, cnfrn, cnfr̄n, cnfr̄, or or̄ (syllable final). The seven terms of the system and their phonetic exponents are as follows:

Phonetic Unit	Phonetic exponents
E	half-close.+front.+unround.+length
O	half-close.+back.+round.+length
ɛ	half-open.+front.+unround.+length
A	open.+neutral.+unround.+length
ɿ	half-close.+front.+centraliz.+short
ə	half-open.+central.+short
ʊ	half-close.+back.+centraliz.+short

7:224 A six-term Phonematic V System has been set up for the types of verb-root syllable classified as $\bar{p}\bar{h}\bar{v}$ or \bar{p} (syllable initial) and $\bar{p}\bar{h}\bar{v}\bar{s}\bar{r}$, $\bar{h}\bar{v}\bar{s}\bar{r}$, $pvsr$, $pvs\bar{r}$, $c\bar{n}cs$ or o (syllable final). The six terms of the system and their phonetic exponents are as follows:

Phonetic Unit	Phonetic exponents
I	close.+front.+unround
U	close.+back.+round
E .	half-close.+front.+unround
O	half-close.+back.+round
\mathcal{E}	half-open.+front.+unround
A	open.+neutral.+unround

7:225 A five-term Phonematic V System has been set up for the type of verb-root syllable classified as $p\bar{v}$ (syllable initial) and $\bar{p}\bar{h}\bar{v}\bar{s}\bar{r}$, $\bar{h}\bar{v}\bar{s}\bar{r}$, $pvsr$, $pvs\bar{r}$, $c\bar{n}cs$ or o (syllable final). The five terms of the system and their phonetic exponents are as follows:

Phonetic Unit	Phonetic exponents
U	close.+back.+round
E	half-close.+front.+unround
O	half-close.+back.+round
\mathcal{E}	half-open.+front.+unround
A	open.+neutral.+unround

7:226 A four-term Phonematic V System has been set up for the types of verb-root syllable classified as ph (syllable initial) and $\bar{p}\bar{h}\bar{v}\bar{s}r$, $\bar{p}\bar{h}\bar{v}\bar{s}\bar{r}$, $pvsr$, $pvs\bar{r}$, $c\bar{n}cs$ or o (syllable final). The four terms of the system and their phonetic exponents are as follows:

Phonetic Unit	Phonetic exponent
E	half-close.+front.+unround.
O	half-close.+back.+round.
\mathcal{E}	half-open.+front.+unround.
A	open.+neutral.+unround.

7:227 Finally a three-term Phonematic V System has been set up for the types of verb-root syllable classified as $\bar{p}\bar{h}\bar{v}$, pv , ph or \bar{p} (syllable initial) and $cnc\bar{s}$, $c\bar{n}c\bar{s}$, $ph\bar{s}\bar{r}$, $p\bar{v}\bar{s}\bar{r}$, $\bar{p}\bar{h}\bar{v}\bar{s}\bar{r}$, $\bar{p}\bar{h}\bar{v}\bar{s}r$, $ph\bar{s}r$ or $p\bar{v}\bar{s}r$ (syllable final). The three terms of the system and their phonetic exponents are as follows:

Phonetic Unit	Phonetic exponent
τ	half-close.+front.+centraliz.
ϑ	half-open.+central.
ω	half-close.+back.+centraliz.

SUMMARY

Syllable-initial types of piece	Vowel Range									Syllable-final types of piece
	I	U	E	O	ɛ	A	ɪ	ə	ʊ	
p̄, p̄h̄v̄	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	{ cndr, cndr̄, cnfrn cnfr̄n, cnfr̄, or, ā.
pv	x	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	
ph	x	x	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	
p̄, p̄h̄v̄	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	x	x	x	{ p̄h̄vsr, p̄h̄vsr̄, pvsr, pvsr̄, c̄ncs, o
pv	x	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	x	x	x	
ph	x	x	✓	✓	✓	✓	x	x	x	
p̄, p̄h̄v̄ } pv, ph }	x	x	x	x	x	x	✓	✓	✓	{ c̄ncs̄, c̄ncs̄, ph̄sr̄, pv̄sr̄, p̄h̄vsr̄, p̄h̄vsr̄, ph̄sr̄, pv̄sr̄.

X = structural non-occurrence

✓ = occurrence or accidental non-occurrence

CHAPTER VIIITHE INFLEXION:§.00 Introductory.

This chapter gives an account of the prosodic and the phonematic systems as applicable to the verbal inflexion. Section 8.10 deals with the prosodic system and section 8.20 with the phonematic systems.

8.10 Intra-in^flexion Prosodic System.

An initial consonant in a verbal inflexion exhibits syntagmatic relationship with a following vowel. In one type of inflexion syllable nasality in an initial consonant is linked to nasality[~] in a following vowel; e.g. [ĩã nã]. It will be seen from the preceding examples that the nasality in initial consonants [ĩ] and [n] is associated with nasality in the following vowel [a]. In the remaining type of the inflexion syllable non-nasality in the initial consonant is linked to non-nasality in a following vowel; e.g. [di da]. It will be seen from the above examples that the non-nasal consonant [d] is followed by a non-nasal vowel [i a].

In order to account for the syntagmatic relationships between the two segments of an inflexion syllable a two-term prosodic system is stated for the inflexion syllable. As it is concerned with the relationships within the inflexion syllable the system is named Intra⁴inflexion Prosodic System (or briefly

Intra-inflexion System). The two terms of the System are named n (from nasality) and non- n (\bar{n}).

8.11 Phonetic exponents of the terms of the Intra-inflexion System.

The phonetic exponents of the n (8.111) and the \bar{n} (8.112) are as follows:

8.111 Phonetic exponents of the n .

Phonetic exponents		Examples			
consonant	vowel				
nas.	nas.	[kər(nĩ)	kər(ně)	kər(nǽ) kər(nǣ)
			sō(řǣ)	sō(řě)	(sō(řǽ) sō(řǣ)] ¹

8.112 Phonetic exponents of the \bar{n}

Phonetic Exponents		Examples:			
consonant	vowel				
non-nas.	non-nas.	[kər(di)	kər(de)	kər(dɛ) kər(da)] ¹

8.20 Phonematic Systems.

Since the Inflexion syllable features are not subjected to any further prosodic analysis the paradigmatic differences between them are stated as phonetic exponents of phonematic units. Accordingly two phonematic systems are stated ; one for the consonant indicated as C System (8.21) and the other for the vowel indicated as V System (8.22).

8.21

The Phonematic C- System

A two-term Phonematic C- System is stated for the \bar{n} inflexion syllable (8.211) and a one-term Phonematic C- System for the \bar{n} inflexion syllable (8.212).

8.211

The Phonematic C- System for the \bar{n} .

The two terms of the Phonematic C- System and their phonetic exponents are as follows:

Phonematic Unit	Phonetic exponents	Examples
R	Voice	[ã(ɾ)ã] ¹
N	"	[ã(n)ã]

8.2112

The Phonematic C- System for the \bar{n}

The Phonematic C- System for the \bar{n} inflexion syllable comprises one term. The term and its phonetic exponents are as follows:

Phonematic Unit	Phonetic exponents	Example
D	alv. + lam.	[kər(d)a] ¹

8.22

The Phonematic V System

Three Phonematic V Systems are stated for the Inflexion Syllable; one for the initial vowel in the initial syllable of an inflexion indicated as Phonematic V- System (8.221), one for the non-initial vowel in the initial syllable of an Inflexion Syllable indicated as Phonematic -V- System (8.222) and the third one for the vowel in the second syllable of an inflexion indicated as -V System (8.223).

1. The relevant example has been enclosed in round brackets.

8.221

The Phonematic V- System

The Phonematic V- System contains five terms. The five terms and their phonetic exponents are as follows:

Phonematic Unit	Phonetic exponents	Examples
II	front.	[sar(i)] ¹
EE	"	[sar(e) sar(ě)]
ĚĚ	"	[sar(ɛ)]
AA	neut.	[sar(a) sar(ǣ)]
OO	back.	[sar(o)]

8.222

The Phonematic -V- System.

The Phonematic -V- System comprises four terms. The four terms of the System and their phonetic exponents are as follows:

Phonematic Unit	Phonetic exponents	Examples
II	close.+front.+voice+length	[kərd(i)] ¹
EE	half-close.+front.+voice+length	[kərd(e)]
ĚĚ	half-open. " "	[kərd(ɛ)]
AA	open. +neut. " "	[kərd(a)]

8.223

The Phonematic -V System.

The Phonematic -V System contains two terms. The two terms and their phonetic exponents are as follows:

Phonematic Unit	Phonetic exponents	Examples
AA	open. +neut. + voice + nas. + length	[kərdi(ǣ)] ¹
OO	half-close. + back. + voice + length	[kə ^r de(o)]

1. The relevant example has been enclosed in round brackets.

ABSTRACT

This thesis deals with the phonology of the Verbal Phrase in Hindko as spoken in Peshawar City. A detailed description of the junction features both within the verb-root and the root and inflexion has been given. The verb-root when combined with an inflexion exhibits a high degree of variation in its phonetic shape. "Since prosodic analysis.....is particularly suited to dealing with the phonological problem presented by such a high degree of variation in the phonetic form of lexical items....." ¹ it is prosodic analysis that is here applied to the Hindko material.

Accordingly the verb-roots have been put into four prosodic groups in accordance with the junction features in the syllable initial of the verb, in nine prosodic groups in accordance with the junction features in the ~~word~~ syllable - final of the verb-root and twenty prosodic groups in accordance with the junction features between a verb-root and a following inflexion. The inflexions are put into ^{two} prosodic groups according to the junction features in the inflexion syllable and eight prosodic groups ^{an} in accordance with the junction features between inflexion and a preceding verb-root.

Tone in Hindko applies to the phrase. Accordingly the Verbal Phrase has been put into two groups; tone 1 (T1) Phrase and tone 2(T2) Phrase.

My interest in intonation is limited to the part it plays in relation to the Verbal phrase. Two types of Clausal pattern have been used; sentence final and sentence non-final.

1. (Dr.) R.K. Sprigg; Verbal Phrase in Lhasa - Tibet ^{a/} p-2

APPENDIX I

ABSTRACT

This thesis deals with the phonology of the verbal phrase in Hindko as spoken in Peshawar City. A detailed description of the junction features both within the verb-root and the root and the inflexion has been given. The verb-root when combined with an inflexion exhibits a high degree of variation in its phonetic form. "Since prosodic analysis ... is particularly suited to dealing with the phonological problem presented by such a high degree of variation in the phonetic form of lexical items"(R.K. Sprigg, 1967, p. 187) it is prosodic analysis that is here applied to the Hindko material.

Accordingly the verb-roots have been put into four prosodic groups in accordance with the junction features in the syllable initial of the verb, in nine prosodic groups in accordance with the junction features in the syllable final of the verb-root and in twenty prosodic groups in accordance with the junction features between a verb-root and a following inflexion. The inflexions are put into two prosodic groups according to the junction features in the inflexion syllable and in eight prosodic groups in accordance with the junction features between an inflexion and a preceding verb-root.

Tone in Hindko applies to the phrase. Accordingly the verbal phrase has been put into two groups: tone 1 (T1) phrase and tone 2 (T2) phrase.

My interest in intonation is limited to the part it plays in relation to the Verbal Phrase. Two types of clausal pattern have been used: sentence final and sentence non-final.

Chapter I gives values of various symbols used in this thesis.

Chapter II describes the verbal phrase and its constituents, delimits the verbal phrase and gives an account of

various types of verbal phrase, such as one-word phrase, two-word phrase and three-word phrase. It further states the criteria for establishing the word and describes various types of verbal word, such as Main Verb, Operator Verb and Auxiliary Verb.

Chapter III states the tone in Hindko, describes the tonal system and classifies the verbal phrase in accordance with the tonal system.

Chapter IV gives an account of various Intonational Systems in relation to the Verbal Phrase.

Chapter V gives an account of the syllable initial of the Verbal Word and states the Initial Junction System, various sub-systems and the Phonematic Systems at the Word-initial place.

Chapter VI gives an account of the syllable final of the verb-root. It states the Final Junction System, and various sub-systems, and Phonematic

Chapter VII gives an account of syntagmatic relationships between the verb-root and a following inflexion, states the Intra-verbal Junction System, various sub systems, describes relationships between the Final Junction System and the Intra-verbal Junction System, and finally states the Phonematic Systems at the root-final place.

Chapter VIII states the prosodic system relating to intra-inflexion junction and the Phonematic Systems relating to initial, medial and final place in the inflexion.

Appendix II contains a list of Main Verbs, classified in accordance with the Initial System, Appendix III a list of Main Verbs classified in accordance with the Final System and the Intra-verbal System, Appendix IV a list of Operator Verbs, Appendix V a list of Auxiliary Verbs and Appendix VI contains the tonograms used in this thesis.

APPENDIX II

1
Classified List of Main Verbs in
accordance with the Initial System

pvh

- | | |
|--------------|--------------|
| 1. pĩrã | 29. pəxãrã' |
| 2. pisõrã | 30. pən:õrã' |
| 3. pirənã' | 31. pənãrã' |
| 4. pejõrã' | 32. pərnã' |
| 5. pẽrã | 33. pərãrã' |
| 6. pãrã | 34. pərənã' |
| 7. palõrã | 35. pərãrã' |
| 8. pocõrã | 36. pərwärã |
| 9. pornã' | 37. pərəkñã |
| 10. ptt:õrã | 38. pərķãrã |
| 11. pttãrã | 39. pẽndõrã' |
| 12. ptjwãrã' | 40. pãrã |
| 13. ptlãrã | 41. pəcãrã |
| 14. ɒts:õrã | 42. pəc:hõrã |
| 15. ɒtsãrã | 43. pəchãrã |
| 16. pət:õrã | 44. pəj:õrã' |
| 17. pətãrã | 45. pəl:õrã' |
| 18. pək:õrã | 46. pəlãrã' |
| 19. pəkãrã | 47. põn:õrã' |
| 20. pəkərənã | 48. põnãrã' |
| 21. pəkɾãrã | 49. põɲjõrã |
| 22. pəkɰãrã | 50. põɲjãrã |
| 23. pəcãrã | 51. pãrənã |
| 24. pəc:hõrã | 52. pãrãrã |
| 25. pəchãrã | 53. tãrənã |
| 26. pəctãrã | 54. tarnã |
| 27. pəl:õrã | 55. tarənã |
| 28. pəx:õrã' | 56. tõrã' |

1 As they appear in the [rã] piece.

pvh

57. tolõřǎ
58. turõnǎ'
59. tkk:õřǎ'
60. tkkǎřǎ'
61. təp:õřǎ
62. təpǎřǎ
63. tək:õřǎ
64. təkǎřǎ
65. təs:õřǎ'
66. təsǎřǎ'
67. təl:õřǎ
68. təlǎřǎ
69. tõřõnǎ
70. tərnǎ
71. tərsõnǎ
72. tərsǎřǎ
73. tərfõnǎ
74. tərfǎřǎ
75. təx:õřǎ'
76. təxǎřǎ'
77. təl:õřǎ
78. təlǎřǎ
79. tǎn:õřǎ
80. tonǎřǎ
81. těřǎ'
82. tǎřǎ'
83. talõřǎ
84. talõřǎ'
85. təlõřǎ'
86. tõřǎ'
87. tokõřǎ
88. tornǎ
89. tũndõřǎ'
90. təpǎřǎ
91. təl:õřǎ
92. təl:õřǎ'
93. təlǎřǎ'
94. tõgõřǎ
95. tõgǎřǎ
96. tǎǎřǎ'
97. tət:õřǎ
98. tək:õřǎ
99. təkǎřǎ
100. tǎndǎřǎ'
101. tõgõřǎ
102. tõgǎřǎ
103. tornǎ
104. tərǎřǎ
105. kəbõrnǎ'
106. kernǎ'
107. kěřǎ
108. karõnǎ'
109. kõřǎ
110. kopõřǎ'
111. kotõřǎ'
112. kolõřǎ'
113. kurnǎ'
114. ktl:õřǎ
115. ktlǎřǎ
116. ktvnǎ'
117. kəp:õřǎ
118. kəpǎřǎ
119. kət:õřǎ
120. kətǎřǎ
121. kətõrnǎ
122. kətrǎřǎ

pvh

123. kətǎřǎ'
 124. kəc:hǎřǎ
 125. kəčhǎřǎ
 126. kəd:ǎřǎ
 127. kədǎřǎ
 128. kəj:ǎřǎ
 129. kəjǎřǎ
 130. kəs:ǎřǎ
 131. kəs:ǎřǎ'
 132. kəsǎřǎ
 133. kəsǎřǎ'
 134. kǎm:ǎřǎ
 135. kǎmǎřǎ
 136. kərnǎ
 137. kərǎřǎ
 138. kərəkna'
 139. kərǎnǎ
 140. kərǎnǎ'
 141. kərǎřǎ'
 142. kərəxnǎ'
 143. kəǎřǎ
 144. kət:ǎřǎ
 145. kət:ǎřǎ'
 146. kətǎřǎ
 147. kətǎřǎ'
 148. kəd:ǎřǎ
 149. kədǎřǎ
 150. kəl:ǎřǎ'
 151. kəlǎřǎ'
 152. kǎm:ǎřǎ'
 153. kǎmǎřǎ'
 154. kərəkna'
 155. kərǎnǎ
 156. kərǎřǎ
 157. cixǎřǎ
 158. cirnǎ
 159. cəkǎřǎ'
 160. cařǎ
 161. carǎnǎ
 162. carǎnǎ'
 163. cǎřǎ
 164. copərǎnǎ
 165. cokǎřǎ'
 166. cobǎřǎ
 167. cupǎřǎ
 168. cutǎřǎ'
 169. cusǎřǎ
 170. cvt:hǎřǎ
 171. cvtǎřǎ
 172. cvtjəkna'
 173. cvxǎřǎ
 174. ctrnǎ
 175. ctrǎřǎ
 176. ctrəkna'
 177. cəp:ǎřǎ'
 178. cəpǎřǎ'
 179. cət:ǎřǎ
 180. cətǎřǎ
 181. cək:hǎřǎ
 182. cəkǎřǎ
 183. cəgərǎnǎ'
 184. cəgrǎřǎ'
 185. cəl:ǎřǎ
 186. cəlǎřǎ
 187. cəl:ǎřǎ'
 188. cəlǎřǎ'

44. thok:õřă
 45. thokăřă
 46. khedõřă
 47. kĥăřă
 48. kĥõřă
 49. khotarnă
 50. khobõřă
 51. kholõřă
 52. khɽdăřă
 53. khɽsoknă
 54. khɽskăřă
 55. khɽlarnă
 56. khɽpõřă
 57. khɽpăřă
 58. khəp:õřă
 59. khət:õřă
 60. khətăřă
 61. kĥěŋgõřă
 62. khəraknă
 63. khərkăřă
 64. khətrăřă
 65. khəb:õřă
 66. khəl:õřă
 67. khəlăřă
 68. khəraknă
 69. khərkăřă
 70. khəracnă
 71. khərcăřă
 72. cherõnă
 73. chapõřă
 74. chăřõnă
 75. chorõnă
 76. chɽk:õřă
 77. chɽkăřă
 78. chɽl:õřă
 79. chɽlăřă
 80. chɽrõnă
 81. chɽrăřă
 82. chɽroknă
 83. chɽrkăřă
 84. chəp:õřă
 85. chəpăřă
 86. chət:õřă
 87. chətăřă
 88. cĥõndõřă
 89. cĥõndăřă
 90. chəp:õřă
 91. chəpăřă
 92. chət:õřă
 93. chərăřă

 pv
 —

1. břă
 2. balõřă
 3. bokõřă
 4. bolõřă
 5. bɽtĥăřă
 6. bəc:õřă
 7. bəcăřă
 8. bədalnă
 9. bədlăřă
 10. bəxasnă
 11. bəxsăřă
 12. bəl:õřă
 13. bõřõnă
 14. bõřăřă
 15. bəraknă
 16. bərkăřă

pv

17. bəj:əřǎ
18. bəjǎřǎ
19. bəlǎřǎ
20. dəřǎ
21. dorənǎ
22. dts:əřǎ
23. dtslǎřǎ
24. dtwǎřǎ
25. dəb:əřǎ
26. dəbǎřǎ
27. dəl:əřǎ
28. dəlǎřǎ
29. dəs:əřǎ
30. dək:ñəřǎ
31. dəkñǎřǎ
32. dərǎřǎ
33. dǎřǎ
34. dɔbəřǎ
35. dɔləřǎ
36. dək:əřǎ
37. dəkǎřǎ
38. dərənǎ
39. dərǎřǎ
40. dɔb:əřǎ
41. dɔbǎřǎ
42. dɔl:əřǎ
43. dɔlǎřǎ
44. gǎřǎ
45. galəřǎ
46. godəřǎ
47. gǝřənǎ
48. gǝřǎřǎ

49. gəj:əřǎ
50. gal:əřǎ
51. gəǎřǎ
52. gəzərnǎ
53. gəzərnǎ
54. gǎnǎřǎ
55. gǎn:əřǎ
56. jǝřǎ
57. jitəřǎ
58. jǎřǎ
59. jagəřǎ
60. jǎřənǎ
61. jotəřǎ
62. josəřǎ
63. jorənǎ
64. jrtǎřǎ
65. jəgǎřǎ
66. jəm:əřǎ
67. jəməřǎ
68. jəřənǎ
69. jəřǎřǎ
70. josǎřǎ
71. jorənǎ
72. jorǎřǎ

p

1. likəřǎ
2. letəřǎ
3. lǝřǎ
4. lɛkəřǎ
5. lorənǎ
6. ltǎřǎ

p̄

- | | |
|-------------|--------------|
| 7. ltp:ñǎǎ | 41. mtlǎǎ |
| 8. ltpñǎǎ | 42. mǐǎǎ |
| 9. ltkǎǎ | 43. mǐǎǎ |
| 10. ltk:ñǎǎ | 44. mǎc:ǎǎ |
| 11. ltkñǎǎ | 45. mǎcǎǎ |
| 12. lǐm:ǎǎ | 46. mǎl:ǎǎ |
| 13. lǐmǎǎ | 47. mǎlǎǎ |
| 14. lǎpǎrǎǎ | 48. mǎn:ǎǎ |
| 15. lǎprǎǎ | 49. mǎǎǎ |
| 16. lǎtǎknǎ | 50. mǎǎǎǎ |
| 17. lǎtkaǎǎ | 51. mǎǎǎǎ |
| 18. lǎb:ǎǎ | 52. mǎǎǎǎ |
| 19. lǎd:ǎǎ | 53. mǎǎǎǎ |
| 20. lǎg:ǎǎ | 54. mǎǎǎǎ |
| 21. lǎdǎǎ | 55. mǎrǎǎ |
| 22. lǎgǎǎ | 56. mǎrǎǎ |
| 23. lǎrǎznǎ | 57. mǎrwǎǎ |
| 24. lǎrzǎǎ | 58. mǎrǎrǎǎ |
| 25. lǎrǎǎ | 59. mǎrǎǎ |
| 26. lǎrǎǎ | 60. mǎrǎǎ |
| 27. lǎǎǎ | 61. mǎtrǎǎ |
| 28. lǎt:ǎǎ | 62. mǎtǎǎ |
| 29. lǎtǎǎ | 63. mǎk:ǎǎ |
| 30. mǎcǎǎ | 64. mǎkǎǎ |
| 31. mǎlǎǎ | 65. mǎǎ:ǎǎ |
| 32. mǎkǎǎ | 66. mǎǎǎǎ |
| 33. mǎrǎǎ | 67. mǎrǎǎ |
| 34. mǎrǎǎ | 68. mǎrǎǎ |
| 35. mǎtǎrǎǎ | 69. nǎǎǎ |
| 36. mǎtǎǎ | 70. nǎtǎ:ǎǎ |
| 37. mǎtǎ:ǎǎ | 71. nǎtǎǎǎ |
| 38. mǎtǎǎǎ | 72. nǎtkǎlnǎ |
| 39. mǎcwǎǎ | 73. nǎtǎǎlnǎ |
| 40. mǎl:ǎǎ | 74. nǎc:ǎǎ |

p̄

- | | |
|---------------|---------------|
| 75. nəcāřǎ | 109. sǎǎřǎ |
| 76. nəcorǝnǎ | 110. sak:ǝřǎ |
| 77. nəs:ǝřǎ | 111. sakǎřǎ |
| 78. nəśǎřǎ | 112. səj:ǝřǎ |
| 79. nǎǎřǎ | 113. səjǎřǎ |
| 80. nəcǎřǎnǎ | 114. sələjnǎ |
| 81. sǝřǎ | 115. səljǎřǎ |
| 82. sēřǎ | 116. səʝgǝřǎ |
| 83. sekǝřǎ | 117. səʝgǎřǎ |
| 84. sēřǎ | 118. səřǝnǎ |
| 85. sekǎřǎ | 119. səřǎřǎ |
| 86. səřǝnǎ | 120. rēřǎ |
| 87. sǝřǎ | 121. răřǝnǎ |
| 88. socǝřǎ | 122. rokǝřǎ |
| 89. suřǎ | 123. rorǝnǎ |
| 90. stk:ǝřǎ | 124. rirǎknǎ |
| 91. stkhǎřǎ | 125. rtrkǎřǎ |
| 92. stj:ǝřǎ | 126. rət:ǝřǎ |
| 93. stwǎřǎ | 127. rətǎřǎ |
| 94. sətǎřǎ | 128. rək:ǝřǎ |
| 95. sət:ǝřǎ | 129. rəkǝřǎ |
| 96. sətǎřǎ | 130. rəgǎřǎnǎ |
| 97. səd:ǝřǎ | 131. rəgrǎřǎ |
| 98. sədǎřǎ | 132. rəj:ǝřǎ |
| 99. səj:ǝřǎ | 133. rəjǎřǎ |
| 100. səjǎřǎ | 134. rəl:ǝřǎ |
| 101. səl:ǝřǎ | 135. rəlǎřǎ |
| 102. səlǎřǎ | 136. rēʝgǝřǎ |
| 103. səmalǝřǎ | 137. rēʝgǎřǎ |
| 104. səmalnǎ | 138. rək:ǝřǎ |
| 105. səməjnǎ | 139. rəkǎřǎ |
| 106. səmjǎřǎ | 140. rəs:ǝřǎ |
| 107. səřǝnǎ | 141. rəsǎřǎ |
| 108. səřǎřǎ | 142. rəl:ǝřǎ |

p̄

- | | | | |
|------|--------------------------------------|------|---------------------------|
| 143. | ra <u>l</u> ā <u>r</u> ā | 177. | wa <u>g</u> ā <u>r</u> ā |
| 144. | ra <u>r</u> ō <u>n</u> ā | 178. | wa <u>j</u> :ā <u>r</u> ā |
| 145. | ra <u>r</u> ā <u>r</u> ā | 179. | wa <u>j</u> ā <u>r</u> ā |
| 146. | ha <u>r</u> nā | 180. | wa <u>s</u> :ā <u>r</u> ā |
| 147. | ht <u>s</u> :ā <u>r</u> ā | 181. | wa <u>s</u> ā <u>r</u> ā |
| 148. | ht <u>l</u> :ā <u>r</u> ā | 182. | wa <u>r</u> atnā |
| 149. | ht <u>l</u> ā <u>r</u> ā | 183. | wa <u>r</u> tā <u>r</u> ā |
| 150. | hə <u>t</u> :ā <u>r</u> ā | 184. | wa <u>r</u> ō <u>n</u> ā |
| 151. | hə <u>t</u> ā <u>r</u> ā | | |
| 152. | hə <u>s</u> :ā <u>r</u> ā | | |
| 153. | hə <u>s</u> ā <u>r</u> ā | | |
| 154. | hə <u>l</u> ā <u>r</u> ā | | |
| 155. | hə <u>r</u> ā <u>r</u> ā | | |
| 156. | hə <u>g</u> :ā <u>r</u> ā | | |
| 157. | hə <u>g</u> ā <u>r</u> ā | | |
| 158. | wə <u>t</u> ornā | | |
| 159. | wə <u>k</u> ā <u>r</u> ā | | |
| 160. | wə <u>c</u> ā <u>r</u> ā | | |
| 161. | wa <u>r</u> nā | | |
| 162. | wa <u>r</u> ō <u>n</u> ā | | |
| 163. | wə <u>t</u> rā <u>r</u> ā | | |
| 164. | wə <u>k</u> :ā <u>r</u> ā | | |
| 165. | wə <u>k</u> ā <u>r</u> ā | | |
| 166. | wə <u>t</u> c:hā <u>r</u> ā | | |
| 167. | wə <u>t</u> hā <u>r</u> ā | | |
| 168. | wə <u>t</u> gə <u>r</u> ō <u>n</u> ā | | |
| 169. | wə <u>t</u> gə <u>r</u> ā <u>r</u> ā | | |
| 170. | wə <u>t</u> sə <u>r</u> nā | | |
| 171. | wə <u>t</u> sə <u>r</u> ā <u>r</u> ā | | |
| 172. | wə <u>t</u> :ā <u>r</u> ā | | |
| 173. | wə <u>t</u> ā <u>r</u> ā | | |
| 174. | wə <u>d</u> :ā <u>r</u> ā | | |
| 175. | wə <u>d</u> ā <u>r</u> ā | | |
| 176. | wə <u>g</u> :ā <u>r</u> ā | | |

pṽh

- | | |
|----------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. To drink | 32. To fillin |
| 2. " grind | 33. Cause to be filled in |
| 3. " shut | 34. To read |
| 4. " send | 35. " teach |
| 5. " be worn | 36. Cause to teach |
| 6. " wear | 37. To be excited |
| 7. " bring up | 38. " excite |
| 8. " reach | 39. " betray |
| 9. " turn into pieces | 40. " put on |
| 10. " mourn (cry) | 41. " cause to reach |
| 11. " cause to cry | 42. " ask |
| 12. " cause to send | 43. " investigate |
| 13. " cause to drink | 44. " be grilled |
| 14. To be ground | 45. " forget |
| 15. " cause to grind | ✓ 46. Cause to forget |
| 16. " uproot | 47. To grill |
| 17. " cause to be uprooted | 48. " get grilled |
| 18. " ripe | 49. " clean |
| 19. " cook | 50. Cause to clean |
| 20. " catch | 51. To abuse |
| 21. Cause to be caught | 52. Cause to be abused |
| 22. " to cook | 53. To erect |
| 23. To digest | 54. " afloat |
| 24. " cut | 55. " watch |
| 25. " mislead | 56. " wash |
| 26. " repent | 57. " weigh |
| 27. " grow | 58. " sprinkle |
| 28. " glow | 59. " push |
| 29. Cause to glow | 60. Cause to be pushed |
| 30. To break | 61. To become warm |
| 31. Cause to be broken | 62. To make warm |

pvh

63. To see
 64. " show
 65. " sink
 66. " cause to be sunk
 67. " fry
 68. " cause to be fried
 69. " be erected
 70. " swim
 71. " desire
 72. " cause to desire
 73. " toss head
 74. " cause to toss head
 75. " smoke
 76. " make smoke
 77. " be weighed
 78. " get measured
 79. " squeeze
 80. " feed too much
 81. " fall down
 82. " pull down
 83. " put off
 84. " mould
 85. " stroke
 86. " remove
 87. " forbid
 88. " see off
 89. " look for
 90. " spend time
 91. " be put off
 92. " be moulded
 93. " cause to be moulded
 94. " hang
 95. " cause to be hanged
 96. " cause to be pulled down

97. To break
 98. " bite
 99. " cause to be bitten
 100. " cause to be searched
 101. " lift
 102. " cause to be lifted
 103. " walk
 104. " cause to walk
 105. " be harrassed
 106. " encircle
 107. " tell
 108. " melt
 109. " kill
 110. " strangle
 111. " liquidise
 112. " dissolve
 113. " gaze at
 114. " shout
 115. " clean
 116. " be encircled
 117. " cut
 118. " cause to be cut
 119. " spin
 120. " get spinned
 121. " cut the cloth
 122. " get the cloth cut
 123. " decrease
 124. " measure
 125. " get measured
 126. " push out
 127. " be pushed out
 128. " cover
 129. " get covered
 130. " tighten

pvh

- | | |
|-----------------------------|---------------------------|
| 131. To rub | 166. To prick |
| 132. " get tightened | 167. " chew |
| 133. " get rubbed | 168. " swing |
| 134. " tremble | 169. " suck |
| 135. " earn | 170. " chew |
| 136. " do | 171. " cause to chew |
| 137. " get done | 172. " hesitate |
| 138. " toss with pain | 173. " cause to cry |
| 139. " melt | 174. " be sawn |
| 140. " chissle | 175. " cause to be sawn |
| 141. " cause to be melted | 176. " intimidate |
| 142. " shout | 177. " catch |
| 143. " cause to speak | 178. " cause to be caught |
| 144. " beat | 179. " lick |
| 145. " squeeze | 180. " cause to lick |
| 146. " cause to beat | 181. " taste |
| 147. " cause to be squeezed | 182. " cause to taste |
| 148. " jump | 183. " quarrel |
| 149. " cause to jump | 184. " cause to quarrel |
| 150. " fight | 185. " walk |
| 151. " cause to fight | 186. " cause to walk |
| 152. " move round | 187. " bear |
| 153. " cause to move round | 188. " cause to be born |
| 154. " threaten | 189. " shine |
| 155. " grumble | 190. " " |
| 156. " cause to grumble | 191. " stick |
| 157. " shout | 192. " cause to be |
| 158. " saw | 193. " climb |
| 159. " chirp | 194. " cause to climb |
| 160. " wish | 195. " cause to be milked |
| 161. " climb | 196. " cause to chew |
| 162. " dust | 197. " cause to swing |
| 163. " milk | 198. " lift |
| 164. " grease | |
| 165. " push into | |

- 199. To bend
- 200. " cause to lift
- 201. " cause to bend
- 202. " sting
- 203. " cause to sting
- 204. " cause to suck
- 205. " kiss
- 206. " cause to be kissed
- 207. " pluck
- 208. " cause to be plucked
- 209. " steal

ph

—

- 1. To press
- 2. " move round
- 3. " tear off
- 4. " investigate
- 5. " go off (milk)
- 6. " spoil
- 7. " be pressed
- 8. " cause to be pressed
- 9. " walk
- 10. " cause to walk
- 11. " burst out
- 12. " cause to be burst off
- 13. " swallow
- 14. " cause to swallow
- 15. " be entangled
- 16. " entangle
- 17. " cause to be burst out
- 18. " toss head
- 19. " cause to toss head
- 20. " eat

- 21. To tease
- 22. " swell
- 23. " cause to swell
- 24. " shoot
- 25. " cause to shoot
- 26. " get off the track
- 27. " put off the track
- 28. " plaster
- 29. " get plastered
- 30. " stutter
- 31. " be tired
- 32. " make tired
- 33. " spit
- 34. " cause to spit
- 35. " be short of supply
- 36. " make short of supply
- 37. " push
- 38. " stop
- 39. " bang
- 40. " fold
- 41. " cause to fold
- 42. " cheat
- 43. " stop
- 44. " be banged
- 45. " cause to be banged
- 46. " play
- 47. " eat
- 48. " snatch away
- 49. " dig
- 50. " penetrate
- 51. " open
- 52. " make to play
- 53. " move slightly
- 54. " shift slightly
- 55. " spread

ph

56. To bloom
57. " cause to bloom
58. " be assimilated
59. " earn to
60. " make/earn
61. " cough
62. " wrattle
63. " cause to wrattle
64. " cause to dig
65. To be penetrated
66. To be opened
67. " cause to be opened
68. " scratch
69. " cause to be scratched
70. " scratch
71. " cause to scratch
72. " irritate
73. " print
74. " sift
75. " leave
76. " pull
77. " cause to pull
78. " peel
79. " cause to peel
80. " be irritated
81. " cause to be irritated
82. " spray
83. " get sprayed
84. " be printed
85. " get printed
86. " roof

87. To get the roof done
88. " dust
89. " get dusted
90. " hide
91. " conceal
92. " be released
93. " get someone released

pv

1. To sit down
2. " light
3. " talk non-sense
4. " speak
5. " make someone sit down
6. " be left out
7. " leave out
8. " be changed
9. " change
10. " forgive
11. " cause someone to
be forgiven
12. " burn
13. " be made
14. " make
15. " boil
16. " cause to boil
17. " be put off
18. " put off
19. " call
20. " give away

pv

- | | |
|-------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| 21. To run | 52. To pass along |
| 22. " be seen | 53. " pass through |
| 23. " shōw | 54. " cause to be kneaded |
| 24. " cause to give away | 55. " knead |
| 25. " bury | 56. " live |
| 26. " get buried | 57. " win |
| 27. " grat | 58. " go |
| 28. " get (something) grated | 59. " be awake |
| 29. " show | 60. " know |
| 30. " be injured | 61. " harness (a horse etc.) |
| 31. " injure someone | 62. " boil |
| 32. " make (someone) run | 63. " join |
| 33. " lay down | 64. " cause to win |
| 34. " sink | 65. " awake |
| 35. " throw away | 66. " freeze |
| 36. " shut | 67. " cause to freeze |
| 37. " get someone shut | 68. " deliver (a baby) |
| 38. " be frightened | 69. " cause to deliver a
baby |
| 39. " frighten | 70. " boil |
| 40. " be drowned | 71. " be joined |
| 41. " drown | 72. " cause to be joined |
| 42. " be thrown away | . |
| 43. " cause to be thrown away | . |
| 44. " sing | <u>p</u> |
| 45. " simmer | 1. To trace |
| 46. " weed | 2. " lie down |
| 47. " count | 3. " take |
| 48. " cause to be counted | 4. " swing |
| 49. " make thundry noise | 5. " overlook |
| 50. " be simmered | 6. " bring |
| 51. " make someone to sing | 7. " bend (non-causative) |

p

- | | |
|------------------------------|---------------------------|
| 8. To bend (causative) | 41. To mix |
| 9. " get traced | 42. " measure |
| 10. " write | 43. " get measured |
| 11. " get written | 44. " be naughty |
| 12. " plaster | 45. " make noise |
| 13. " get plastered | 46. " rub |
| 14. " catch | 47. " get rubbed |
| 15. " get caught | 48. " be pacified |
| 16. " hañg (non-causative) | 49. " make pacified |
| 17. " hang (causative) | 50. " penetrate |
| 18. " find out | 51. " cause to penetrate |
| 19. " load | 52. " ask for (something) |
| 20. " be put on | 53. " order (something) |
| 21. " get loaded | 54. " clean (utensilā) |
| 22. " put on | 55. " die |
| 23. " shiver | 56. " get beaten |
| 24. " cause to shiver | 57. " cause to be beaten |
| 25. " fight | 58. " twist |
| 26. " cause to fight | 59. " cover |
| 27. " get unloaded | 60. " get covered |
| 28. " plunder | 61. " cause to make water |
| 29. " spend (money)lavishly. | 62. " cause to shut |
| 30. " measure | 63. " be finished |
| 31. " sweep | 64. " finish |
| 32. " give fragrance | 65. " shave |
| 33. " beat | 66. " be shaved |
| 34. " turn round | 67. " turn round |
| 35. " make water | 68. " cause to turn round |
| 36. " shut | 69. " bathe |
| 37. " be vanished | 70. " get on well |
| 38. " vanish | 71. " put up with |
| 39. " get measured | 72. " get out |
| 40. " meet | 73. " swallow |

p

- | | |
|------------------------------|---|
| 74. To dance | 106. To make (someone) |
| 75. " cause someone to dance | to understand |
| 76. " rinse | 107. " burn |
| 77. " run | 108. " cause to be rotten |
| 78. " kidnap | 109. " cause to sleep |
| 79. " give bath | 110. " dry (^{non-} <i>causative</i>) |
| 80. " be wet | 111. " dry (<i>causative</i>) |
| 81. " sew | 112. " swell |
| 82. " drench | 113. " cause to swell |
| 83. " warm | 114. " be solved |
| 84. " bear | 115. " solve |
| 85. " long for | 116. " smell (<i>non-causative</i>) |
| 86. " burn | 117. " smell (<i>causative</i>) |
| 87. " go to sleep | 118. " listen to |
| 88. " think | 119. " tell |
| 89. " deliver (a baby) | 120. " live |
| 90. " learn | 121. " pacify |
| 91. " teach | 122. " stop |
| 92. " be wet | 123. " afloat |
| 93. " get(something) sewn | 124. " whisk |
| 94. " tease | 125. " cause to be whisked |
| 95. " throw away | 126. " memorize |
| 96. " cause to throw away | 127. " cause to memorize |
| 97. " call (someone) | 128. " put down |
| 98. " cause to call someone | 129. " cause to put down |
| 99. " be decorated | 130. To rub |
| 100. " decorate | 131. " get rubbed |
| 101. " plead guilty | 132. " be full |
| 102. " cause (someone) to | 133. " feed well |
| plead guilty | 134. " be mixed |
| 103. " manage | 135. " mix |
| 104. " control (one self) | 136. " dye |
| 105. " understand | 137. " get dyed |

p

- | | |
|----------------------------------|------------------------------|
| 138. To stop | 170. To be separated |
| 139. " make (someone) stop | 171. " separate |
| 140. " be annoyed | 172. " earn |
| 141. " annoy | 173. " buy |
| 142. " wonder | 174. " move forward |
| 143. " cause (someone) to wonder | 175. " extend |
| 144. " float | 176. " drain (non-causative) |
| 145. " afloat | 177. " drain (causative) |
| 146. " be defeated | 178. " ring (non-causative) |
| 147. " be reduce | 179. " ring (causative) |
| 148. " be used to | 180. " rain |
| 149. " make used to | 181. " cause to rain |
| 150. " be removed | 182. " use |
| 151. " remove | 183. " serve (food etc.) |
| 152. " laugh | 184. " enter |
| 153. " make (someone) laugh | |
| 154. " move | |
| 155. " defeat | |
| 156. " become famous | |
| 157. " make famous | |
| 158. " cut (clothes) | |
| 159. " see | |
| 160. " sell | |
| 161. " sacrifice | |
| 162. " penetrate | |
| 163. " get (the clothes) cut | |
| 164. " be sold | |
| 165. " cause to be sold | |
| 166. " be spread | |
| 167. " spread | |
| 168. " be angry | |
| 169. " make angry | |

APPENDIX III

Classified List of Main Verbs¹ in
accordance with Final System and
Intra-verbal Junction System.

cndr

- | | |
|-------------|------------|
| 1. tũndõřǎ' | 8. bõřǎnǎ |
| 2. põndõřǎ' | 9. jõřǎnǎ |
| 3. chõndõřǎ | 10. pǎřǎnǎ |
| 4. mǎndõřǎ | 11. cǎřǎnǎ |
| 5. pñǎndõřǎ | 12. sǎřǎnǎ |

cndr̄

1. tǎḡgõřǎ
2. kñǎḡgõřǎ
3. mǎḡgõřǎ
4. rǎḡgõřǎ
5. tǎḡgõřǎ
6. sǎḡgõřǎ
7. mǎnjǎřǎ
8. pǎnjǎřǎ
9. mǎnjǎřǎ
10. pǎnjǎřǎ

cnfrn

1. tǎřǎnǎ
2. chǎřǎnǎ
3. jǎřǎnǎ
4. rǎřǎnǎ
5. gřǎřǎnǎ
6. mřǎřǎnǎ
7. tǎřǎnǎ

cncs

1. lřm:õřǎ
2. křm:õřǎ
3. jřm:õřǎ
4. kǎm:õřǎ'
5. cǎm:õřǎ
6. pǎn:õřǎ
7. mǎn:õřǎ
8. pǎn:õřǎ'
9. tǎn:õřǎ
10. gǎn:õřǎ
11. mǎn:õřǎ

cncs̄

1. pɽs:õřǎ
2. phɽs:õřǎ
3. hɽs:õřǎ
4. phǎs:õřǎ
5. tǎs:õřǎ'

1 As they appear in the [řǎ] piece

cncs

6. kəs:ǝřǎ
7. kəs:ǝřǎ'
8. dəs:ǝřǎ
9. nəs:ǝřǎ
10. həs:ǝřǎ
11. wəs:ǝřǎ
12. pax:ǝřǎ'
13. rəs:ǝřǎ
14. tox:ǝřǎ'
15. ktl:ǝřǎ
16. chtl:ǝřǎ
17. mtl:ǝřǎ
18. htl:ǝřǎ
19. pəl:ǝřǎ
20. təl:ǝřǎ
21. təl:ǝřǎ'
22. cəl:ǝřǎ
23. cəl:ǝřǎ'
24. bəl:ǝřǎ
25. dəl:ǝřǎ
26. gəl:ǝřǎ
27. məl:ǝřǎ
28. səl:ǝřǎ
29. həl:ǝřǎ
30. rəl:ǝřǎ
31. phəl:ǝřǎ
32. pəl:ǝřǎ'
33. təl:ǝřǎ
34. khəl:ǝřǎ
35. kol:ǝřǎ'
36. dəl:ǝřǎ
37. rəl:ǝřǎ

cncs

1. pisǝřǎ
2. cusǝřǎ
3. josǝřǎ
4. cixǝřǎ
5. thelǝřǎ
6. melǝřǎ
7. tɛlǝřǎ
8. palǝřǎ
9. talǝřǎ
10. talǝřǎ'
11. balǝřǎ
12. galǝřǎ
13. səmalǝřǎ
14. pholǝřǎ
15. tolǝřǎ
16. kholǝřǎ
17. kolǝřǎ'
18. bolǝřǎ
19. dolǝřǎ

cñfrñ

1. pirənǎ'
2. cherənǎ
3. pharənǎ
4. tarənǎ
5. karənǎ'
6. carənǎ
7. carənǎ'
8. ɔjarənǎ
9. sarənǎ
10. warənǎ

cñfrñ

11. chorənǎ
12. nəcorənǎ
13. dorənǎ
14. jorənǎ
15. lorənǎ
16. morənǎ
17. rorənǎ
18. mərorənǎ
19. turənǎ'
20. thətrənǎ
21. khətrənǎ
22. chətrənǎ
23. pərənǎ'
24. kərənǎ
25. kərənǎ'
26. cərənǎ
27. jərənǎ
28. lərənǎ
29. mərənǎ
30. sərənǎ
31. wərənǎ
32. thərənǎ
33. kərənǎ
34. jərənǎ
35. mərənǎ
36. rərənǎ

cñfr̄

1. cirnǎ
2. phernǎ
3. kernǎ'
4. thernǎ

5. tarnǎ
6. khtlarnǎ
7. marnǎ
8. gazernǎ
9. warnǎ
10. harnǎ
11. pornǎ'
12. tornǎ
13. kurnǎ'
14. phtrnǎ
15. ktrnǎ'
16. ctrnǎ
17. pərnǎ'
18. tərnǎ
19. kərnǎ
20. dərnǎ
21. mərnǎ
22. pərnǎ'

phs̄r̄

1. lɪp:ñs̄r̄ǎ
2. cɪt:ñs̄r̄ǎ
3. lɪk:ñs̄r̄ǎ
4. sɪk:ñs̄r̄ǎ
5. wɪc:ñs̄r̄ǎ
6. cək:ñs̄r̄ǎ
7. rək:ñs̄r̄ǎ
8. pəc:ñs̄r̄ǎ
9. kəc:ñs̄r̄ǎ
10. dək:ñs̄r̄ǎ
11. pəc!ñs̄r̄ǎ

phsr

1. at:ñǎǎ

pvsr

1. ntɔ:ǎǎ
2. dɔb:ǎǎ
3. lɔb:ǎǎ
4. khɔb:ǎǎ
5. cɔb:ǎǎ
6. dɔb:ǎǎ
7. sɔd:ǎǎ
8. lɔd:ǎǎ
9. wɔd:ǎǎ
10. kɔd:ǎǎ
11. thɔg:ǎǎ
12. lɔg:ǎǎ
13. wɔg:ǎǎ
14. hɔg:ǎǎ
15. stɔj:ǎǎ
16. kɔj:ǎǎ
17. gɔj:ǎǎ
18. sɔj:ǎǎ
19. rɔj:ǎǎ
20. wɔj:ǎǎ
21. pɔj:ǎǎ
22. bɔj:ǎǎ
23. sɔj:ǎǎ

pvsr

1. kɔd:ǎǎ
2. ɔd:ǎǎ

phvsr

1. tɔp:ǎǎ
2. thɔp:ǎǎ
3. thɔp:ǎǎ
4. kɔp:ǎǎ
5. chɔp:ǎǎ
6. cɔp:ǎǎ
7. chɔp:ǎǎ
8. kɔt:ǎǎ
9. chɔt:ǎǎ
10. jɔt:ǎǎ
11. tɔk:ǎǎ
12. chɔk:ǎǎ
13. wɔk:ǎǎ
14. pɔk:ǎǎ
15. phɔk:ǎǎ
16. tɔk:ǎǎ
17. thɔk:ǎǎ
18. dɔk:ǎǎ
19. thɔk:ǎǎ
20. tɔk:ǎǎ
21. thɔk:ǎǎ
22. cɔk:ǎǎ
23. cɔk:ǎǎ
24. sɔk:ǎǎ
25. mɔk:ǎǎ
26. rɔk:ǎǎ
27. bɔc:ǎǎ
28. mɔc:ǎǎ
29. nɔc:ǎǎ

phvsr

1. pɔt:ǎǎ
2. phɔt:ǎǎ

pḥv̄sr

3. mṭt:ṣṛā
4. pāt:ṣṛā
5. phāt:ṣṛā
6. kāt:ṣṛā'
7. khāt:ṣṛā
8. cāt:ṣṛā
9. rāt:ṣṛā
10. wāt:ṣṛā
11. phāt:ṣṛā
12. tāt:ṣṛā
13. kāt:ṣṛā
14. kāt:ṣṛā'
15. chāt:ṣṛā
16. lāt:ṣṛā

pḥv̄sr̄

1. chapṣṛā
2. kopṣṛā
3. cupṣṛā
4. jitṣṛā
5. likṣṛā
6. sekṣṛā
7. wekṣṛā
8. cṣkṣṛā
9. sṣkṣṛā
10. lṣkṣṛā
11. mṣkṣṛā
12. tokṣṛā
13. thokṣṛā
14. cokṣṛā'
15. bokṣṛā
16. rokṣṛā
17. kukṣṛā
18. mecṣṛā
19. wecṣṛā

20. pocṣṛā

21. socṣṛā

pḥv̄sr

1. letṣṛā
2. kotṣṛā'
3. cutṣṛā'
4. mutṣṛā

pvsr̄

1. khobṣṛā
2. cobṣṛā
3. dobṣṛā
4. jagṣṛā
5. pejṣṛā'

pvsr

1. khedṣṛā
2. godṣṛā

or

1. coparānā
2. laparānā
3. akarānā
4. pakarānā
5. nacarānā
6. wtgarānā
7. cāgarānā'
8. rāgarānā
9. ajarānā
10. cāmarānā

or̄

1. waratnā

ar

2. atoknã
3. latoknã
4. ctjoknã'
5. khtsoknã
6. karok^hnã'
7. kharoknã
8. karok^hnã'
9. kharoknã
10. chtroknã
11. ctroknã'
12. rtroknã
13. pharoknã
14. parok^hnã'
15. baroknã
16. xarocnã
17. kharocnã
18. samojnã
19. alojnã
20. salojnã
21. tarofnã
22. tarocnã
23. baxasnã
24. camoxnã
25. karoxnã
26. laroznã
27. ntkalnã
28. ntyalnã
29. samoalnã
30. wetornã
31. kabornã'
32. khotornã
33. mutornã
34. wtsornã

35. katornã
36. kasornã
37. gozornã

o

1. pirã
2. jirã
3. sirã
4. phẽrã
5. dẽrã
6. sẽrã
7. pẽrã
8. tẽrã'
9. kẽrã
10. bẽrã
11. sẽrã
12. lẽrã
13. rẽrã
14. ãrã
15. pãrã
16. tãrã
17. khãrã
18. cãrã'
19. dãrã
20. gãrã
21. jãrã
22. tõrã'
23. tõrã'
24. khõrã
25. kõrã'
26. corã
27. sõrã

o

28. rōā
 29. sūā
 30. lā
 31. pā
 32. tā
 33. kā
 34. cā
 35. gā
 36. sā
 37. lā
 38. nā
 39. lā
 40. tā
 41. thā
 42. tā
 43. thā
 44. kā
 45. chā
 46. cā
 47. cā
 48. chā
 49. jā
 50. cā
 51. kā
 52. chā
 53. sā
 54. jā
 55. pā
 56. phā
 57. bā
 58. pā
 59. phā
 60. khā
 61. kā
 62. cā
 63. sā
 64. rā
 65. wā
 66. hā
 67. phā
 68. kā
 69. kā
 70. cā
 71. lā
 72. mā
 73. tā
 74. tā
 75. chā
 76. lā
 77. wā
 78. lā
 79. sā
 80. pā
 81. phā
 82. tā
 83. thā
 84. dā
 85. cā
 86. rā
 87. thā
 88. tā
 89. thā
 90. cā
 91. cā
 92. sā
 93. mā

o
—

- | | |
|--------------|--------------|
| 94. rokāṛā | 126. phṭsāṛā |
| 95. dākṇāṛā | 127. phəsāṛā |
| 96. wtcṇāṛā | 128. təsāṛā' |
| 97. pəcāṛā | 129. kəsāṛā |
| 98. bəcāṛā | 130. kəsāṛā' |
| 99. məcāṛā | 131. nəcāṛā |
| 100. nəcāṛā | 132. wəsāṛā |
| 101. pəcṇāṛā | 133. həsāṛā |
| 102. kəcṇāṛā | 134. cəsāṛā |
| 103. pəcṇāṛā | 135. rəsāṛā |
| 104. ntḃāṛā | 136. jəsāṛā |
| 105. dəbāṛā | 137. cṭxāṛā |
| 106. cəbāṛā | 138. pəxāṛā' |
| 107. dəbāṛā | 139. təxāṛā |
| 108. sədāṛā | 140. pṭlāṛā |
| 109. lədāṛā | 141. kṭlāṛā |
| 110. wədāṛā | 142. mṭlāṛā |
| 111. kədāṛā | 143. hṭlāṛā |
| 112. kḥṭdāṛā | 144. təlāṛā |
| 113. kədāṛā | 145. cəlāṛā |
| 114. ədāṛā | 146. cəlāṛā' |
| 115. jəgāṛā | 147. dəlāṛā |
| 116. ləgāṛā | 148. gəlāṛā |
| 117. wəgāṛā | 149. səlāṛā |
| 118. həgāṛā | 150. məlāṛā |
| 119. kəjāṛā | 151. rəlāṛā |
| 120. səjāṛā | 152. həlāṛā |
| 121. rəjāṛā | 153. phəlāṛā |
| 122. wəjāṛā | 154. pəlāṛā' |
| 123. bəjāṛā | 155. təlāṛā |
| 124. səjāṛā | 156. khəlāṛā |
| 125. pṭsāṛā | 157. kəlāṛā' |

158. balāřā
 159. dalāřā
 160. ltmāřā
 161. dtwāřā
 162. kāmāřā
 163. jāmāřā
 164. kāmāřā'
 165. pāmāřā'
 166. māmāřā
 167. pāmāřā'
 168. tāmāřā'
 169. gāmāřā
 170. māmāřā
 171. gāřāřā
 172. māřāřā
 173. bāřāřā
 174. jāřāřā
 175. pāřāřā
 176. cāřāřā
 177. sāřāřā
 178. chāndāřā
 179. māndāřā
 180. phāndāřā
 181. tāndāřā'
 182. tājgāřā
 183. mājgāřā
 184. rājgāřā
 185. tājgāřā
 186. sājgāřā
 187. māj jāřā
 188. pāj jāřā
 189. phtrāřā
 190. ctrāřā
 191. stwāřā
 192. pāřāřā'
 193. thāřāřā
 194. dāřāřā
 195. māřāřā
 196. hāřāřā~
 197. tōrāřā
 198. cāřāřā
 199. ptrāřā'
 200. thtrāřā
 201. khtrāřā
 202. chtrāřā
 203. wtrāřā
 204. pāřāřā'
 205. kāřāřā'
 206. cāřāřā
 207. sāřāřā
 208. lāřāřā
 209. māřāřā
 210. wāřāřā
 211. thāřāřā
 212. kāřāřā
 213. chāřāřā
 214. dāřāřā
 215. jāřāřā
 216. māřāřā
 217. pāřāřā
 218. wāřāřā
 219. ətkāřā
 220. lətkāřā
 221. khṭskāřā
 222. khorkāřā
 223. chṭrkāřā

o

- 224. rtrkāřā
- 225. phərkāřā
- 226. pərkāřā'
- 227. khərkāřā
- 228. bərkāřā
- 229. khərcāřā
- 230. səmjāřā
- 231. əljāřā
- 232. səljāřā
- 233. tərfāřā
- 234. tərsāřā
- 235. bəxsāřā
- 236. cəmxāřā
- 237. lərzāřā
- 238. dtslāřā
- 239. thətlāřā
- 240. bədlāřā
- 241. wtrāřā
- 242. wtsrāřā
- 243. kətrāřā
- 244. kəsrāřā'
- 245. khətrāřā
- 246. mətrāřā
- 247. ləprāřā
- 248. pəkrāřā
- 249. wgrāřā
- 250. cəgrāřā'
- 251. rəgrāřā
- 252. mtcwāřā
- 253. pɽjwāřā'
- 254. ptlwāřā
- 255. pəkwāřā

256. mərwāřā✓ 257. pərwāřā'

APPENDIX IIIEnglish Translationcn̄dr

To:

1. look for
2. betray
3. dust
4. penetrate
5. shoot

cn̄dr̄

To:

1. hang
2. cough
3. beg
4. dye
5. push in
6. smell
7. cleanse
8. wipe off

cn̄frn

To:

1. erect
2. sift
3. know
4. pacify
5. count
6. measure
7. be erected
8. be made
9. deliver (a baby)
10. abuse
11. select

12. listen

cn̄c̄s̄

To:

1. plaster
2. shiver
3. freeze
4. move around
5. kiss
6. break
7. be agreed to
8. roast
9. penetrate
10. knee
11. shave

cn̄c̄s̄

To:

1. be ground
2. be pressed
3. shrink
4. be entangled
5. sink
6. tighten
7. rub
8. show
9. run
10. laugh
11. rain
12. glow
13. be angry
14. smoke

cñcš

To:

15. shout
16. peel
17. meet
18. be used to
19. grow
20. fry
21. be moulded
22. walk
23. bear
24. burn
25. grind
26. be simmered
27. rub
28. plead guilty
29. move
30. be mixed
31. swell
32. forget
33. be weighed
34. be opened
35. fight
36. be thrown away
37. wonder

cñcs

To:

1. grind
2. suck
3. boil
4. cry
5. push
6. collect
7. walk around
8. bring up
9. put off

10. mould
11. burn
12. simmer
13. control
14. investigate
15. weigh
16. open
17. dissolve
18. speak
19. throwaway

cñfrñ

To:

1. shut
2. tease
3. tear off
4. watch
5. melt
6. lift
7. dust
8. be destroyed
9. burn
10. penetrate
11. leave
12. rinse
13. run
14. join
15. overlook
16. turn round
17. drown
18. twist
19. sprinkle
20. loose ground
21. bloom
22. be started
23. read
24. melt

cñfrñ

To:

25. chisle
26. climb
27. fix
28. fight
29. cover
30. be burnt
31. enter
32. be short of supply
33. grumble
34. be joined
35. turn around
36. be drowned

cñfr

To:

1. saw
2. turn round
3. encircle
4. stop
5. cause to swim
6. sprēad
7. kill
8. spend (time)
9. sacrifice
10. be defeated
11. turn into pieces
12. see off
13. gaze at
14. walk
15. be encircled
16. be sawed
17. fill in

18. swim
19. do
20. be frightened
21. die
22. be turned into pieces

~~23.~~phsr

To:

1. bend
2. chew
3. write
4. learn
5. be spread
6. taste
7. keep
8. cut
9. measure
10. be injured
11. ask for

phsr

1. To stand up

pvsr

To:

1. get on well ;
2. bury
3. find out
4. be penetrated
5. prick
6. drown
7. call for
8. load
9. advance

pv̄sr

To:

10. jump
11. cheat
12. be put on
13. flow
14. be famous
15. be wet
16. cover
17. shout
18. be decorated
19. be full
20. ring
21. be roasted
22. go off
23. inflate

pv̄sr

To:

1. turn out
2. fly

phv̄sr

To:

1. be warm
2. plaster
3. fold
4. cut
5. be printed
6. catch
7. hide
8. spin
9. roof
10. be harnessed
11. push
12. pull

13. be sold
14. be cooked
15. swallow
16. look out
17. be tired
18. shut
19. spit
20. bite
21. be banged
22. lift
23. bend
24. be dried
25. be finished
26. stop
27. be saved
28. shout
29. dance

phv̄sr

To:

1. cry
2. go off
3. be rubbed off
4. take out
5. burst out
6. be reduced
7. earn
8. lick
9. memorise
10. earn
11. eat too much
12. break down
13. beat
14. squeeze
15. be left out
16. rob

pḥṽsr̄

To:

1. print
2. strangle
3. chew
4. win
5. trace
6. warm
7. see
8. chirp
9. long for
10. swing
11. give out fragrance
12. stop
13. bang
14. push into
15. abuse
16. stop
17. call
18. measure
19. sell
20. reach
21. think

pḥṽsr̄

To:

1. lie down
2. liquidize
3. swing
4. shut

pvsr̄

To:

1. penetrate
2. prick

3. drown

4. keep awake

5. send

pvsr̄

To:

1. play

2. weed

ar̄

To:

1. grease

2. catch

3. be proud

4. catch

5. be wet

6. be angry

7. quarrel

8. rub

9. be destroyed

10. stick to

ar̄

To:

1. use

2. stay

3. hang

4. hesitate

5. move slightly

6. cry with pain

7. scratch

8. intimidate

9. rattle

10. spray

11. intimidate

ōr
—

To:

12. whisk
13. toss head
14. flare up
15. boil
16. spend (money)
17. scratch
18. understand
19. be entangled
20. be released
21. toss head
22. long for
23. forgive
24. shine
25. shout
26. shiver
27. get out
28. swallow
29. control oneself
30. cut (clothes)
31. be embarrassed
32. dig
33. make water
34. be separated
35. cut
36. rub
37. pass by

o
—

To:

1. drink
2. line
3. sew
4. press
5. give away

6. drench
7. be worn
8. fall down
9. tell
10. sit down
11. bear
12. take
13. stay
14. come
15. wear
16. warm
17. eat
18. want
19. lay down
20. sing
21. go
22. wash
23. remove
24. snatch
25. kill
26. milk
27. go to sleep
28. weep
29. deliver (a baby)
30. bring
31. cause to wear
32. " " wash
33. " " kill
34. " " milk
35. " " sing
36. " " sleep
37. " " take off
38. give bath
39. bend

o

—

To:

- | | | | |
|-----|----------------------|------|------------------|
| 40. | warm | 72. | cause to shut |
| 41. | get plastered | 73. | " " stand up |
| 42. | pass by | 74. | " " push |
| 43. | get folded | 75. | " " pull |
| 44. | get cut | 76. | " " trace |
| 45. | get printed | 77. | " " sell |
| 46. | get caught | 78. | " " write |
| 47. | get chewed | 79. | " " learn |
| 48. | hide | 80. | cook |
| 49. | cause to win | 81. | cause to swallow |
| 50. | get chewed | 82. | show |
| 51. | get spinned | 83. | make tired |
| 52. | get roofed | 84. | get shut |
| 53. | tease | 85. | cause to taste |
| 54. | get pacified | 86. | " " put down |
| 55. | make cry | 87. | " " spit |
| 56. | spoil | 88. | " " bite |
| 57. | cause to sit down | 89. | " " bang |
| 58. | " " dig out | 90. | get lifted |
| 59. | " " burst | 91. | get bent |
| 60. | " " make money | 92. | get dried |
| 61. | get cut | 93. | finish |
| 62. | get licked | 94. | get stopped |
| 63. | get fall down | 95. | injure |
| 64. | memorize | 96. | spread |
| 65. | buy | 97. | digest |
| 66. | remove | 98. | save |
| 67. | tease | 99. | shout |
| 68. | beat | 100. | cause to dance |
| 69. | cause to be squeezed | 101. | mislead |
| 70. | cause to swing | 102. | get measured |
| 71. | spend money lavishly | 103. | get investigated |

To:

- | | | | |
|------|---------------|------|----------------------------|
| 104. | put up with | 136. | boil |
| 105. | press | 137. | make cry |
| 106. | prick | 138. | glow |
| 107. | drown | 139. | smoke |
| 108. | cause to call | 140. | make to drink |
| 109. | " " load | 141. | clean |
| 110. | extend | 142. | mix |
| 111. | cause to jump | 143. | make used to |
| 112. | " " play | 144. | get fried |
| 113. | " " take out | 145. | drive |
| 114. | fly | 146. | cause to bear |
| 115. | awake | 147. | get ground |
| 116. | put on | 148. | simmer |
| 117. | flow | 149. | cause to plead
guilty |
| 118. | make famous | 150. | Cause to rub |
| 119. | get covered | 151. | mix |
| 120. | decorate | 152. | move |
| 121. | feed | 153. | inflate |
| 122. | ring | 154. | mislead |
| 123. | put off | 155. | get weighed |
| 124. | inflate | 156. | cause to open |
| 125. | get ground | 157. | " " fight |
| 126. | get pressed | 158. | Call for |
| 127. | entangle | 159. | cause to be thrown
away |
| 128. | penetrate | 160. | get plastered |
| 129. | tighten | 161. | cause to give away |
| 130. | rub | 162. | earn |
| 131. | abduct | 163. | deliver (a baby) |
| 132. | cause to rain | 164. | turn round |
| 133. | make laugh | 165. | cause to break |
| 134. | cause to suck | | |
| 135. | make angry | | |

9

To:

- | | | | |
|------|------------------------------|------|---------------------------|
| 166. | pacify | 197. | cause to walk |
| 167. | get roasted | 198. | steal |
| 168. | feed too much | 199. | get shut |
| 169. | get kneeded | 200. | cause to loose
ground |
| 170. | get shaved | 201. | cause to bloom |
| 171. | cause to count | 202. | cause to start |
| 172. | cause to measure | 203. | adjust |
| 173. | make | 204. | teach |
| 174. | cause to deliver
(a baby) | 205. | get chisled |
| 175. | cause to abuse | 206. | uplift |
| 176. | " " select | 207. | cause to be spoiled |
| 177. | tell | 208. | " " fight |
| 178. | get dusted | 209. | get covered |
| 179. | cause to penetrate | 210. | cause to enter |
| 180. | " " shoot | 211. | " " be short
of supply |
| 181. | " " search for | 212. | tease |
| 182. | " " hang | 213. | get released |
| 183. | ask for | 214. | cause to run |
| 184. | cause to be dyed | 215. | " " be joined |
| 185. | cause to push in | 216. | " " turn round |
| 186. | make to smell | 217. | repent |
| 187. | cause to cleanse | 218. | serve |
| 188. | " " wipe off | 219. | stop |
| 189. | " " walk | 220. | hang |
| 190. | " " be sawed | 221. | move slightly |
| 191. | " " be sewn | 222. | cause to scratch |
| 192. | " " fill in | 223. | spray |
| 193. | " " stop | 224. | get whisked |
| 194. | frighten | 225. | cause to flutter |
| 195. | get killed | 226. | cause to flare up |
| 196. | defeat | | |

To:

- 227. rattle
- 228. boil
- 229. get scratched
- 230. make to understand
- 231. to entangle
- 232. resolve
- 233. cause to flutter
- 234. " " long for
- 235. " " forgive
- 236. shine
- 237. cause to shiver
- 238. show
- 239. stutter
- 240. change
- 241. get cut
- 242. cause to separate
- 243. get cut
- 244. cause to rub
- 245. " " dig
- 246. " " make water
- 247. " " be caught
- 248. " " " "
- 249. make angry
- 250. cause to fight
- 251. " " rub
- 252. " " measure
- 253. " " send
- 254. " " drink
- 255. " " cook
- 256. " " be killed
- 257. " " read

APPENDIX IV

LIST OF OPERATOR VERBS
 AS THEY APPEAR IN THE [řǎ] PIECE.

[āřǎ jāřǎ dēřǎ pēřǎ lēřǎ rēřǎ kərnǎ]

APPENDIX V

LIST OF AUXILIARY VERBS:

T E N S E	GENDER	PERSON					
		I		II		III	
		Singular	Plural	Singular	Plural	Singular	Plural
P A S T	MASCULINE	[wǎ]	[ǎ]	[ě]	[o]	[e]	[n]
	FEMININE	[ǎ]	[ǎ]	[ě]	[o]	[e]	[n]
P A S T P A R T I P L E	MASCULINE	[əyǎ]	[əyǎ]	[əyě]	[əyo]	[əya]	[əe]
	FEMININE	[əyǎ]	[əyǎ]	[əyě]	[əyo]	[əi]	[əyǎ]
F U T U R E	MASCULINE	[sǎ]	[šě]	[sě]	[so]	[si]	[sǎn]
	FEMININE	[sǎ]	[šě]	[sě]	[so]	[si]	[sǎn]

[e admi e]

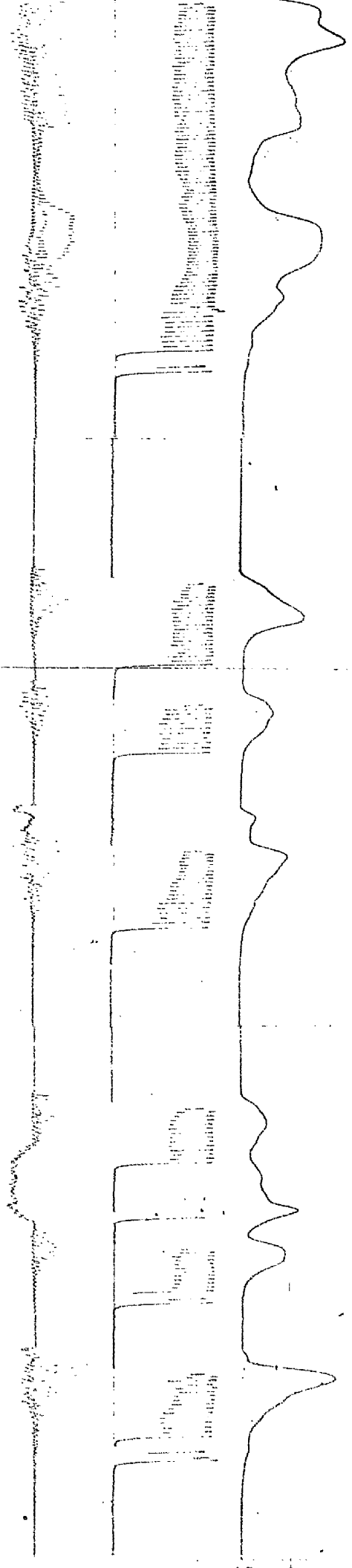
Typ. 1

[o tət:kɛ]

Typ. 2

[o sət:ɛ]

Typ. 3



[δn:α παρκας]

Tym. 4

[δn:α com xax]

Tym. 5

[o parķāndi e]

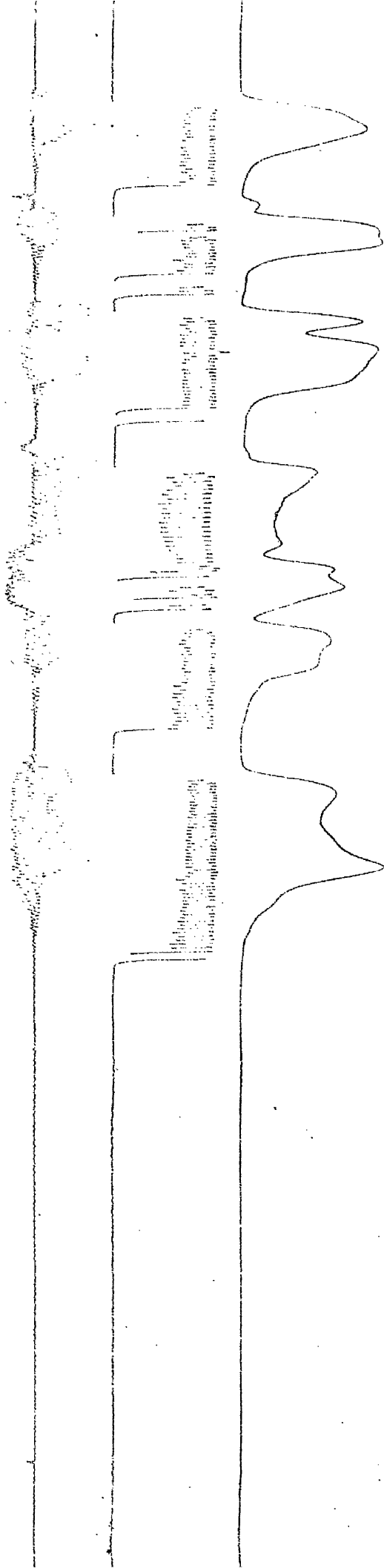
Tpm. 6

[o cānķāndi e]

Tpm. 7

[o kopre to' saki e]

Tpm. 8



[o t̃n:ũ ro sɛd̃i e]

Tm. 9

[mẽ mĩ. tɔvã']

Tpm. 10

[mẽ ɔt:he jãvã]

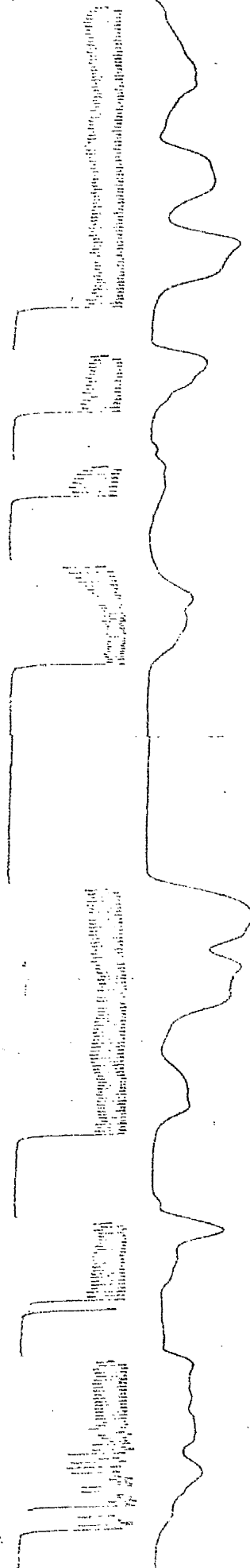
Tpm. 11

[mē diwa pərkāṛā']

Tgm. 12

[tera but camkārā']

Tgm. 13



[kəɹə' pəɹ' ʒɛɛ]

Tgm. 14

[ca:ɪə mɔɹ ʒɛɛ]

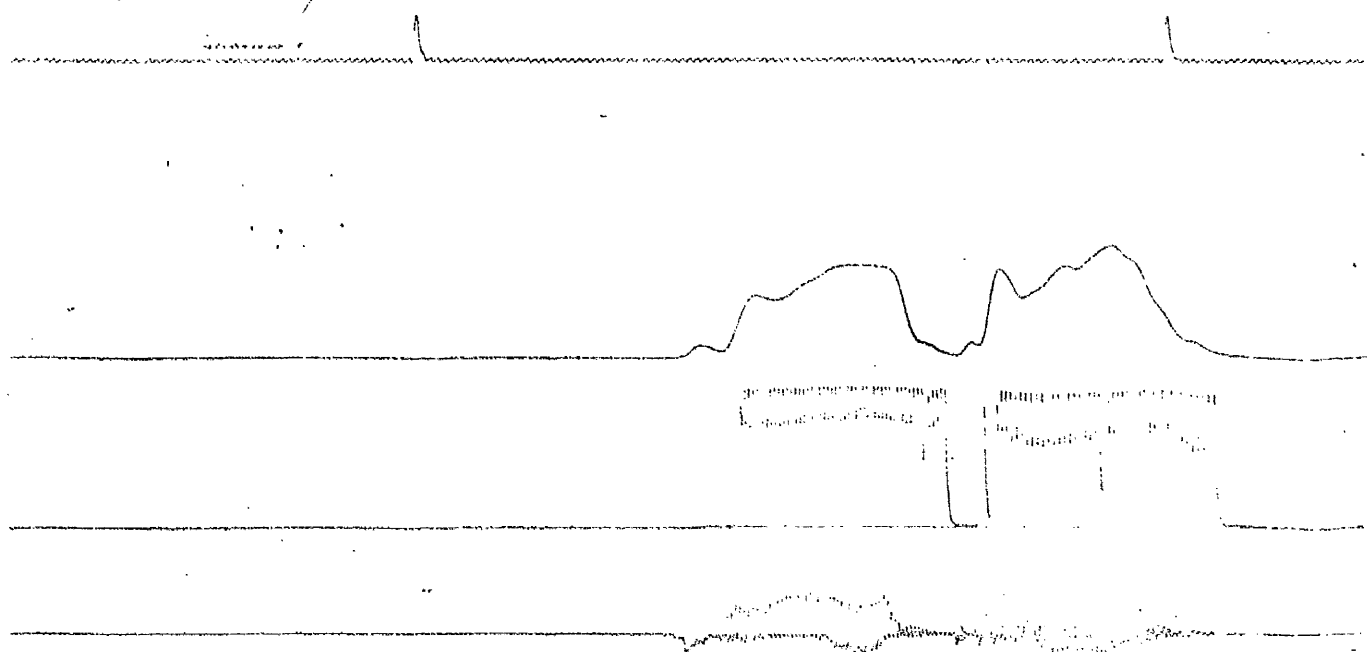
Tgm. 15

[o t̃n:ũ paɾaɣa' kər si]

Tgm. 16

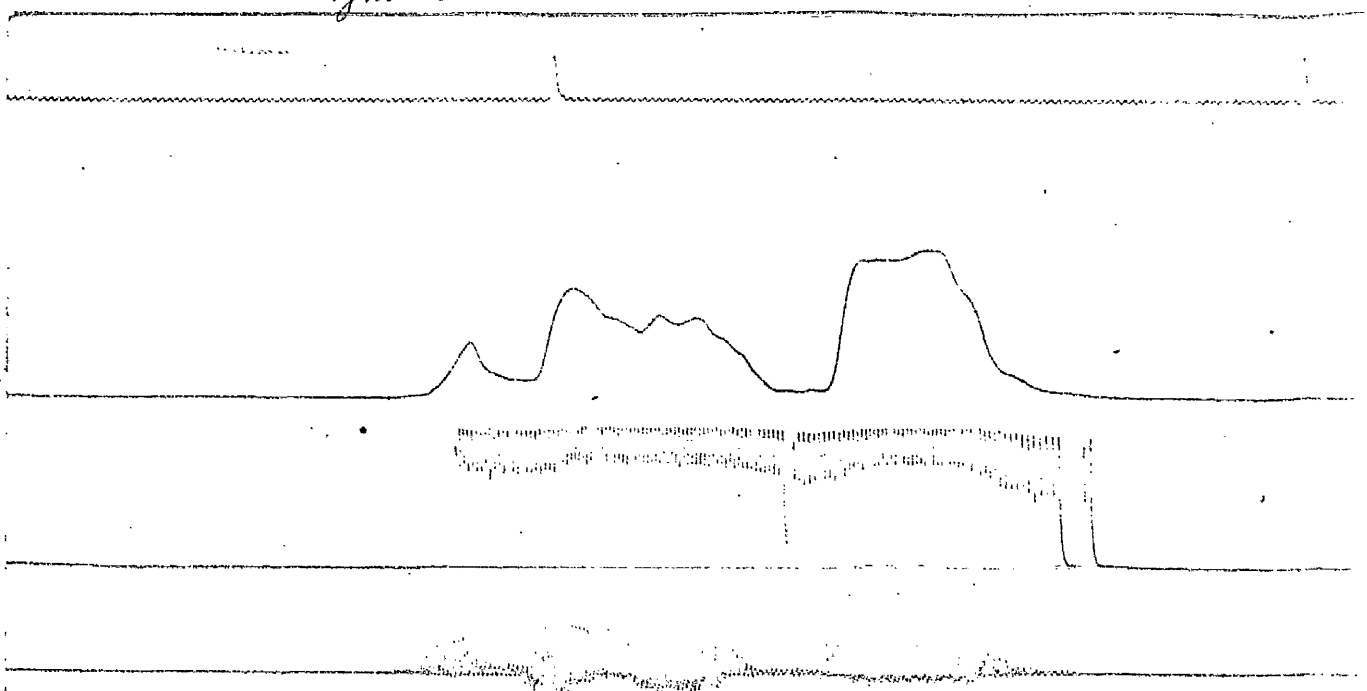
[o t̃n:ũ sataɣa kər si]

Tgm. 17



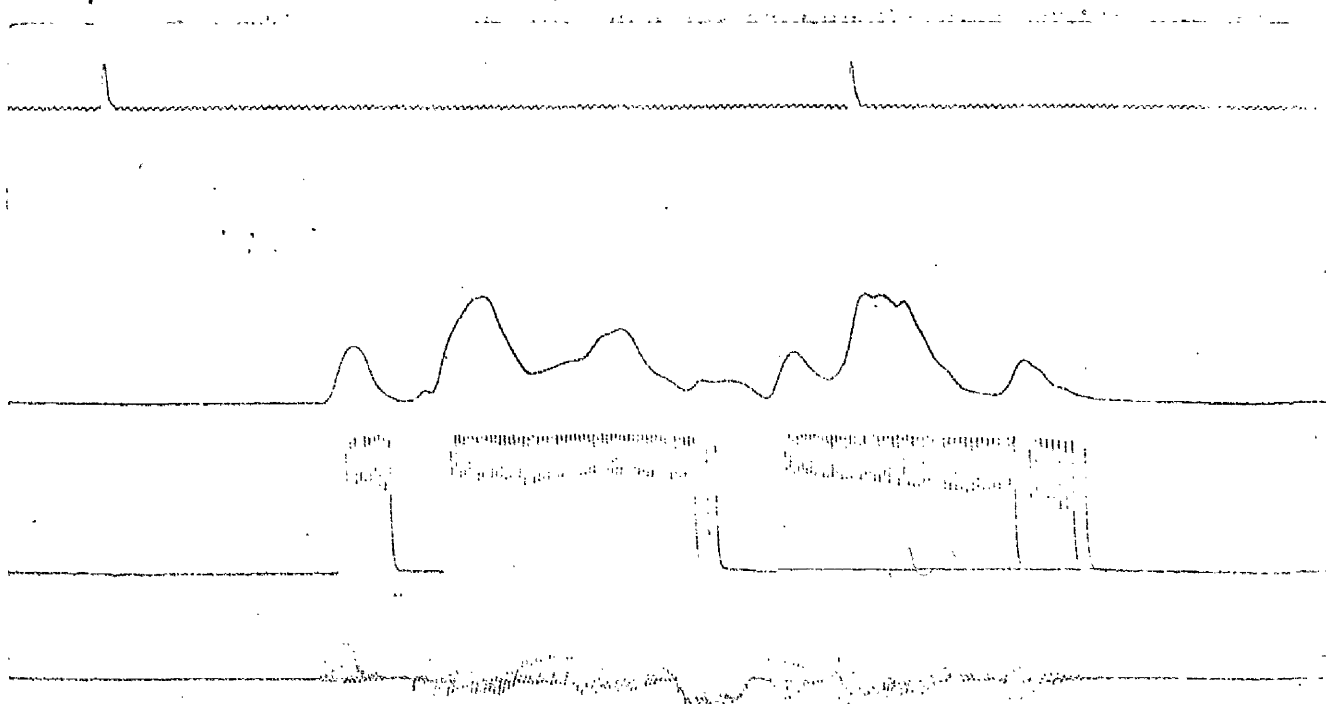
[cini kol']

Tgm. 18



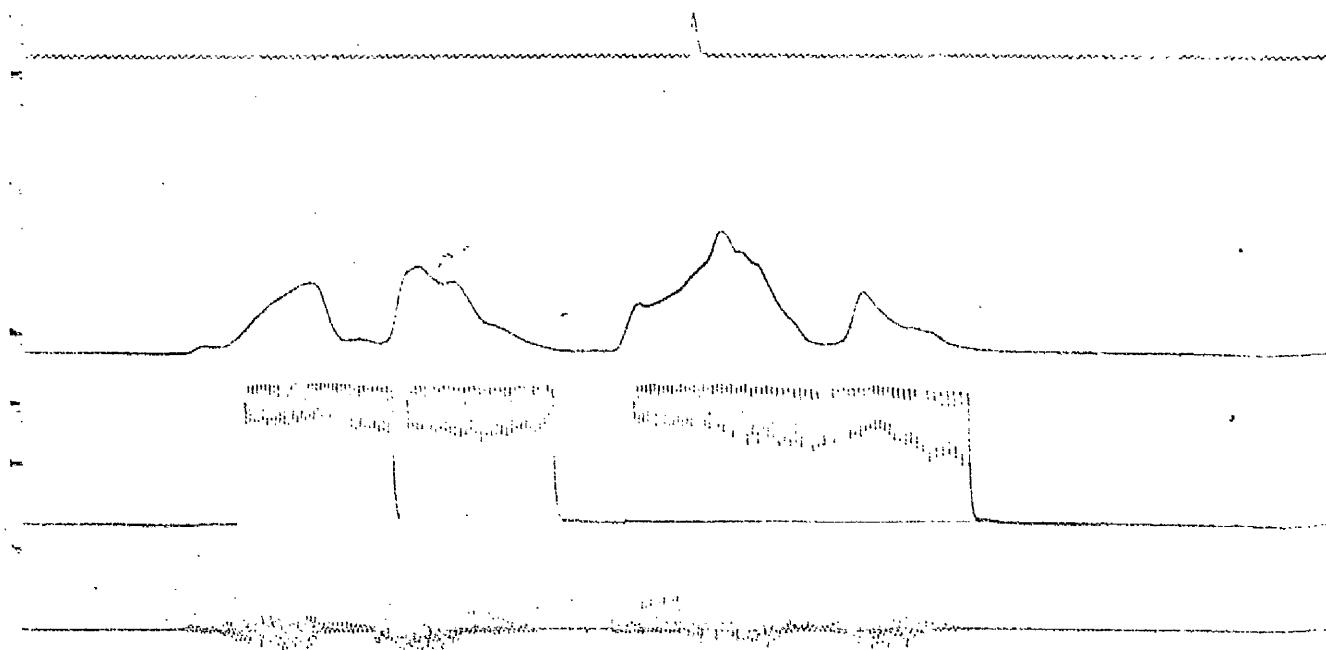
Tgm. 19

[adie nal bol]



[pokan:a' saja de]

Tgm. 20



Tgm 21 [e gal pala' de]

60	70	80	90	100	120	140	160	180	200	225	250	275	300	325	350	375	400
----	----	----	----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----

BIBLIOGRAPHY.

- | | | |
|-----------------------------|------|---|
| ABERCROMBIE, D. | 1956 | Problems and Principles in Language Study, London, 1956. Elements of General Phonetics, Edinburgh, 1966. |
| | 1966 | |
| ALLEN, W.S. | 1953 | Phonetics in Ancient India, London, 1953. |
| AUSTIN, W.M. | 1957 | Criteria for Phonetic Similarity Lang. 33/4/1. |
| BAHAL, K. C. | 1957 | Tones in Panjabi, Indian Linguistics, 17, 1957. |
| BAILEY, T.C. | 1913 | Panjabi Phonetic Reader, London, 1913. |
| BECKER, C.A., NARANG, C. C. | 1971 | Aspiration and Nasalization in the generative phonology of Hindi, Urdu, Lang. Vol. 47 No. 3. |
| BLOOMFIELD, L. | 1914 | An Introduction of the Study of Language, London and New York, 1914. |
| BOLINGER, D. L. | 1949 | Intonation and Analysis, Word, 5/1949. |
| BURTON-PAGE, J. | 1957 | Compound and Conjunct Verbs in Hindi, BSOAS XLX/3. |
| CANOCHAN, J. | 1964 | Gemination in Hausa, Pitch Tone and Intonation in Yoruba. * |
| COLLINGE, N.E. | 1959 | External Sandhi in Indo-European, Lingua viii/3/9-1959. |
| DAVE, R.V. | 1967 | A Formant Analysis of Clear Nasalized and Murmured Vowels in Gujrati, Annual Report of the Institute of Phonetics University of Copenhagen No. 2, 1967. |

* In honour of Daniel Jones, ed. D. Abercrombie, D.B. Fry, P.A.D. McCarthy, N.C. Scott, J.L.M. Trim. (London) pp 397-406.

- | | | |
|-------------------------|------|--|
| DEWANA, M.S. | 1933 | Panjabi Language and Prosody, Lahore, 1933. |
| FIRTH, J. R. | 1957 | Phonological Features of Some Indian Languages, papers in Linguistics London 1957. |
| | 1930 | Speech, London 1930. |
| FISHER- JØR. GENSEN, E. | 1954 | Acoustic analysis of Stop Consonants, Miscellanea Phonetica II |
| GILL, H. S. | 1963 | Panjabi Tonemics, Anth. Ling. 2 No 6, 1963. |
| GILL, GLEASON, H.A. | 1963 | A Reference Grammar of Panjabi, 1963. |
| GLEASON, H.A. | 1961 | An Introduction to Descriptive Linguistics, New York, 1961. |
| GRIERSON, Sir George. | 1916 | Linguistic Survey of India, viii, 1916. |
| HALLIDAY, M.A.K. | 1970 | A Course in Spoken English Oxford, 1970. |
| HARRIS, Z, S. | 1951 | Co-occurrence and Transformation in Linguistic Structure, Lang., 33/3/1. Structural Linguistics, 1951. |
| HENDERSON, E: J. A. | 1970 | Acoustic Features of Certain Consonants and Consonant Clusters in Kabardian, BSOAS xxxiii Part I. |
| HOARD, J:E. | 1971 | Aspiration, Tenseness and Syllabification in English, Lang, Vol 47/1. |
| HOCKETT, C.F. | 1955 | A Manual of Phonology, Baltimore, 1955. |
| | 1958 | A course in Modern Linguistics, New York 1958. |

- | | | |
|---------------------------------|----------------------|---|
| HOUSEHOLDER, F. W. | 1972 | Accent, Juncture Intonation and my Fathers Reader, Lang. Vol. 48/3. |
| INTERNATIONAL
PHONETIC ASSN. | 1904 | Aims and Principles of the International Phonetic Association, Bourg-La-Reine, 1904. |
| JACOBSON, R. and
HALLE, M. | 1956 | Fundamentals of Language, The Hague, 1956. |
| JENSEN, M.K. | 1961 | Tonemicity, Universitet i Bergen Arbok 1961 (n. Us. P.) Bergen- Oslo. |
| JONES, D. | 1950 | The Phoneme: its Nature and Use, Cambridge 1950. |
| JOSHI, S. S. | 1970 | A Phonological and Phonetic Study of Pitch and other Associated Features in Panjabi (Doabi), Mr Phil. Thesis London University, 1970. |
| KRISHNAMURTI, B. | 1958 | Alternation of i/e and u/o in South Dravidian, Lang. 34/4. |
| PALMER, H.E. | 1922 | English Intonation with Systematic Exercises, Cambridge, 1922. |
| PIKE, K.L. | 1946
1946 | Tone Languages, Ann Abor, 1948, Intonation of American English, Ann Abor 1946. |
| ROBINS, R.H. | 1953
1957
1963 | The Phonology of Nasalised Verbal Forms in Sudanese, BSOAS XV/1 pp. 138-45
Aspects of Prosodic Analysis. *
General Linguistics in Great Britain 1930-60, Trend in Modern Linguistics, ed. C. Mohrmann, F. Norman and A. Sommerfelt (Utrecht) pp. 11-37. |

* Proceedings of the University of Durham, Philosophical Society Series B (Arts) I, pp. 1-12

- SAMPOT, K.S. 1964 Tonal Structure of Majhi, Indian Linguistics vol. 25.
- SAPIRE, E. 1921 Language: an Introduction to the Study of Speech, New York.
- SHARP, A.E. 1958 Falling Rising Intonation Pattern in English, Phonetica 3/4.
- SPRIGG, R.K. 1970 The Tonal System of Tibetan(Lhasa dialect) and Nominal Phrase, BSOAS, XVII, 1 pp.133-153. (Reprinted in Palmer, 1970 as pp.112-132).
- 1966 Phonological Formulae for the Verb in Limbu as a Contribution to Tibeto-Burman Comparison, In Memory of Firth ed. C.E. Bazell, J.C. Catford, M.A.K. Halliday and R.H. Robins, London pp.431-53.
- 1965 Prosodic Analysis of Burmese Syllable-Initial Features, Anthropological Linguistics vol. 7 number 6 pp.59-81.
- 1961 Vowel Harmony in Lhasa-Tibetan: Prosodic analysis applied to interrelated vocalic features of successive syllables, BSOAS, XXIV, 1, pp.118-138.
- 1953 Verbal Phrases in Lhasa-Tibetan, BSOAS, XVI,1, pp.134-56.
- 1966 Lepcha and Balti-Tibetan: tonal or non-tonal languages? , Asia Major, New Series, XII,2, 185-201.
- 1967 Balti-Tibetan Syllable Finals, and a Prosodic Analysis, Asia Major, New Series vol. XIII, parts 1-2, pp. 187-210.
- 1968 The Phonology of the Grammatical Constituents

of Verbal-Phrase Words in Spoken Tibetan
(Lhasa Dialect), Ph.D. Thesis, University
of London.

SWEET, H. 1888 A History of English Sounds, Oxford.

1877 Hand Book of Phonetics, Oxford.

TRUBETZKOY, N.S. 1949 Principes de phonologie, Paris.